

Acts of Synod
1928
of the
Christian Reformed Church

In Session
June 13 to June 29, 1928
Holland, Michigan

Office of the Stated Clerk
737 Madison Avenue S.E.
Grand Rapids, Michigan U.S.A

Calvin Library

Th. Ref.

No. BX6820.A3 1928 c.2

NOTE ON THE TRANSLATION

The official Acts of Synod 1928 include sections in both the Dutch and English languages. Wherever the English language was used, this transcript reproduces those sections directly from the official Acts of Synod 1928. The reader will be able to identify where translation or reproduction of the original occurs.

The translation was made for the Synodical Interim Committee, but it is not an official, accepted translation of the original. In all instances where translation has been made, this should be checked against the original.

The pagination of this volume follows that of the official Acts for convenience in referring to the original.

Acts of Synod
of the
CHRISTIAN REFORMED CHURCH

In session from June 13 to 29, 1928

at Holland, Michigan.

FIRST SESSION, WEDNESDAY MORNING, JUNE 13

ARTICLE 1

After the delegates had joined the calling church, Central Avenue, in an Hour of Prayer, the evening of Tuesday, June 12, upon which occasion in the absence of the President of the previous Synod, the Rev. W.P. Van Wijk who is delegated by our churches to the Synod of the Reformed Church in America, meeting in New York, the Vice-President of the previous Synod, the Rev. H. Keegstra, preached on I Cor. 15:58, "A Call to Labor in the Lord's Work", and led in prayer, they assembled Wednesday morning, June 13, at 10 o'clock in the church of the Central Avenue congregation.

ARTICLE 2

The assembly is led in devotions by the Rev. H. Keegstra. He announces Psalm 84:3, reads I Peter 5, and leads in prayer.

He gives the following address:

"Worthy Brethren:-

"It is my privilege to greet and welcome you this morning to this community.

"Holland has its natural attractions, given to us by God, but it has especially gained its reputation in that by the guidance of divine Providence, it is one of the central locations of our

people, who emigrated from the Netherlands to America. Here the Netherlands immigrants arrived and settled in 1847 under the outstanding leadership of Dr. A.C. Van Raalte. And those first pioneers by their teaching and example left their mark on the life of their descendants. To be sure, also here, the process of Americanization has brought about changes, but still there is much that clearly shows the origins of the inhabitants of our town. Especially the great number of churches, church attendance by the inhabitants, the quiet Sundays insofar as commerce, labor, and public recreations are concerned, and also the institutions for Christian instruction, usually draw the attention of strangers.

"In this place in the midst of so much that reminds us of those stalwart pioneers, we shall gather together for a few weeks, to promote the interests of our churches. May we match them in courage and in the strength of perseverance,

"Also our labor requires wisdom and costs concentration. Thanks be to God, we do not expect problems of such a painful nature, as presented themselves, alas! in previous years. However, what awaits us is not of lesser importance. I need only remind you of some of the reports sent to us for study, such as those dealing with worldly amusements, the status of ministers serving in non-ecclesiastical institutions, improvement of public worship, the training of the youth of the Church, and the various mission interests- and you will agree with me that weighty matters will have to be dealt with by us. Add to this questions such as labor and employer organizations, our congregational singing, delegation to Synod and Curatorium, as also matters pertaining to Theological School and Calvin College and an institution for the training of mission workers, and no one will want to assert that because of a lack of a full and important program, this will turn out be an insignificant Synod.

"But it is also an honorable, yes a glorious task to which we are called. It concerns nothing less than the blessedness of our Church, precious to us, and the honor of our God, Whom to serve is our highest privilege.

"Many have departed from us through death. No less

than ten Ministers of the Word were taken from us since the last Synod; others had to discontinue their labors because of illness and who knows how many of our elders were called out of their work to eternity.

"God spared us so that we as overseers in His vineyard might continue to labor. May that privilege stimulate us to serious consecration.

"Brethren, in our own strength lies our weakness, in the right acknowledgement of our weakness, our strength.

"God has the means for success in our work and to obtain the fulness of His grace He gives us access in Jesus Christ, Who is our Lord. May there be in Him our unity, our hope, our strength and our desire, then we shall conduct ourselves as worthy servants, and will not be ashamed in the task He has assigned us."

ARTICLE 3

The credentials are presented and found to be in order. From these it appears that the following brethren are delegated to Synod and are present:

Classis California

Ministers- W. Groen, M. M. Schans, J. De Jong.

Elders- D. Hoek, A. Vander Wagen.

(Elder L. P. Brink is absent because of illness. His secundus is not present.)

Classis Grand Rapids East

Ministers- D.H. Kromminga, J.M. Vande Kieft, H. Verduin.

Elders- B. Sevensma, K. Boerema.

(Elder J. Kamstra is absent because of illness but is expected tomorrow.)

Classis Grand Rapids West

Ministers- H.J. Kuiper, Y.P. De Jong, R.B. Kuiper.

Elders- A. Rodenhouse, J. Manni, A.J. Rooks.

Classis Hackensack

Ministers- D. DeBeer, G. Goris, J. Beebe.

Elders- H. Van Ostenbridge, W.J. Van Mell, T. Thiessen.

Classis Holland

Ministers- J. De Haan, Jr., H. Keegstra, D. Zwier.
Elders- E.O. Holkeboer, A. Lyzenga, H. Mannes.

Classis Hudson

Ministers- J. Timmerman, R. Bolt.
Elders- F. Zeeuw, H. Buisman, J. Ten Cate.
(Rev. W. Kuipers is absent but is expected this
afternoon.)

Classis Illinois

Ministers- I. Westra, F. Doezeema, Z.J. Sherda.
Elders- E. Wierenga, H. De Boer.

(Elder K. Wezeman is absent because of illness. His
secundus is not present.)

Classis Muskegon

Ministers- J.C. Schaap, J. Gritter, J. Dolfin.
Elders- M.A. Postmus, A.L. Timmer, H.J. Dornbos.

Classis Orange City

Ministers- N.J. Monsma, W. Bajema, A. Wassink.
Elders- E. Brunsting, J. Verbrugge, J. Postma.

Classis Ostfriesland

Ministers- E. Boeve, A. Folkema, E. Joling.
Elders- H.J. Kuiper, I. Goris, J. Webber.

Classis Pacific

Ministers- J.W. Brink, D.H. Muyskens, J.J. Werkman.
Elders- M. Bouma, E. Eerkes, A. Vander Ark.

Classis Pella

Ministers- A. De Vries, I. Van Dellen, D. Hollebeek.
Elders- J. Vander Ploeg, J. Schoolland, D.J. Ter Maat.

Classis Sioux Center

Ministers- J.H. Geerlings, J. K. Van Baalen, M. Monsma.
Elders- P. Van Beek, W. Bierema, D. LeFebre.

Classis Wisconsin

Ministers- W. Terpsma, J.O. Vos, H. Moes.

Elders- F.A. VanSomeren, N. Alsum, A. Holstein.

Classis Zeeland

Ministers- K. W. Fortuin, J.G. Vande Riet, B. Essenburg.

Elders- S. Grasman, J. Van Noord, A. Mannes.

ARTICLE 4

The Synod casts ballots for its Officers. Results are as follows:

President-	Rev. H. Keegstra
Vice-President-	Rev. H.J. Kuiper
First Clerk-	Rev. D. Zwier
Second Clerk-	Rev. J. Dolfin

The Officers are seated, the President Scknowledges gratefully the confidence placed in him and asks for the cooperation and prayers of the brethren.

ARTICLE 5

The President reads the public declaration of agreement and all the delegates express their assent.

ARTICLE 6

Seated as members for pre-advice are the Theological Professors L. Berkhof, C. Bouma, M.J. Wyngaarden, H. Schultze, and the President of Calvin College, J. Broene.

Prof. S. Volbeda is absent because of illness. Prof. B.K. Kuiper is not present.

Synod decides to invite Emeritus Professors F.M. Ten Hoor and W. Heyns by telephone to come and be seated as members for pre-advice.

ARTICLE 7

The President appoints the following committees:

1. Committee for appointing Committees of Pre-advice- Revs. H.J. Kuiper, M.M. Schans, J.M. Vande Kieft, R. Bolt, I. Westra, De. Hollebeek, H. Moes, J.G. Van

deRiet, and Elders H. VanOstenbridge, E.O. Holkeboer, H.J. Dornbos, E.Brunsting, I. Goris, M. Bouma, P. Van Beek. (Cf. Art. 14.)
2. Reception Committee- Revs. H. Verduin and R.B.Kuiper.
3. Obituary Committee- Revs. J. Timmerman, J.W.Brink and Elder A.J. Rocks. (Cf. Art. 141.)
As reporter for TheBanner Dr. H. Beets is appointed; for De Wachter, Rev. A. Keizer.

ARTICLE 8

The following time schedule is adopted:

Morning sessions, 8:30-11:45, with a recess 9:45-10:00.

Afternoon sessions, 1:30-5:45, with a recess 3:15-3:30.

ARTICLE 9

It is decided to meet at 3 P.M. so as to give the Committee on Appointments the necessary time to select Committees on Preadvice.

ARTICLE 10

This session is concluded with thanksgiving by Rev. H. J. Kuiper.

SECOND SESSION, WEDNESDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 13

ARTICLE 11

Rev. D. Zwier opens this session. He announces Psalm 86:6 and leads in prayer.

ARTICLE 12

Rev. W. Kuipers, delegate from Classis Hudson, is now present and upon the request of the President expresses agreement with the Public Declaration.

ARTICLE 13

The report of the Synodical Committee is read by the Stated Clerk, Dr. H. Beets, and received by Synod as information. (Suppl. I, A; see also Art. 137).

The report of the Synodical Treasurer, Re. J. Noordewier, is read by Dr. H. Beets, and received by Synod as information. (Suppl. I. B; see also Art. 137, X).

Synod decides not continue reading the remaining reports, which were addressed to Synod by the Curatorium, the Board of Missions, and all the various Committees of Deputies, but to refer them to the Committees for Preadvice, and to read them when the matters with which they deal are discussed.

ARTICLE 14

The report of the Committee for appointments to the Committees of Preadvice is read by Rev. M. M. Schans and approved without change. It reads as follows:

"Your Committee proposes the following division of labor among the members of Synod:

1. Theological School and Calvin College:—

The Revs. J. Timmerman, H. J. Kuiper, H. Verduin, J. De Haan, Jr., F. Doezema, J. Gritter, and D. H. Muyskens. The Elders P. Van Beek, J. Schoolland, W. J. Van Mell, H. Van Noord, F. A. Van Someren, H. J. Dornbos, and D. Hoek. Advisers—Dr. C. Bouma and President J. Broene.

2. Home Missions (including Church Extension, Seamen's Home, City Mission Training School, Church Help):—

The Revs. R. Bolt, J. M. Van de Kieft, D. Hollebeek, J. O. Vos, J. De Jong, and J. J. Werkman. The Elders E. Brunsting, A. Van der Ark, D. Le Febre, I. Goris, and H. De Boer. Adviser—Dr. H. Beets.

3. Indian, Jewish, and Foreign Missions (including South America, Bible and Tract Societies, National Christian Association, Overture on Membership of Boards):—

The Revs. I. Van Dellen, J. Dolfen, J. G. Van de Riet, J. W. Brink, G. Goris, and A. Folkema. The Elders M. Bouma, J. Van der Ploeg, E. Wierenga, H. Van Ostenbridge, and J. Verbrugge.

Adviser—Dr. M. J. Wyngaarden.

4. Publication and Education (including Radio-preaching, Sunday School lesson series):—

The Revs. Y. P. De Jong, N. J. Monsma, Z. J. Sherda, J. K. Van Baalen, and D. De Beer. The Elders D. J. Ter Maat, W. Bierema, H. J. Kuiper, A. J. Rooks, and N. Alsum.
Adviser—Prof. H. Schultze.

5. Church Order and Emeriti:—

The Revs. K. W. Fortuin, A. Wassink, I. Westra, E. Joling, and J. C. Schaap. The Elders A. Lyzenga, K. Boerema, T. Thiessen, A. Holstein, and A. Mannes.
Adviser—Prof. W. Heyns.

6. Liturgy and Hymns:—

The Revs. M. M. Schans, W. Groen, B. Essenburg, J. Beebe, and J. Manni. The Elders E. O. Holkeboer, F. Zeeuw, E. Eerkes, A. L. Timmer, and B. Sevensma.
Adviser—Prof. B. K. Kuiper.

7. Amusements and Unions:—

The Revs. D. H. Kromminga, R. B. Kuiper, William Kuipers, A. De Vries, and J. H. Geerlings. The Elders A. Rodenhouse, A. Van der Wagen, H. Buisman, J. Postma, and J. Kamstra.
Adviser—Prof. L. Berkhof.

8. Protests and Varia (including the Sioux Center case):—

The Revs. H. Moes, M. Monsma, William Terpsma, William Bajema, and E. Boeve. The Elders M. A. Postmus, J. Ten Cate, J. Webber, S. Grasman, and H. Mannes.
Adviser—Prof. F. M. Ten Hoor.

9. Appointments:—

The Revs. J. Manni, Y. P. De Jong, D. De Beer, W. Groen, and R. Bolt. The Elders B. Sevensma, E. O. Holkeboer, A. J. Rooks, P. Van Beek, and H. J. Dornbos.

The first mentioned on each Committee is to serve as president, the second as secretary."
Adopted.

ARTICLE 15

An instruction of Classis Pacific with respect to the use of the Dutch language in synodical assemblies was now taken up. It read as follows:

"The Synod should in its gatherings, for the present, confine itself more to the Holland language, than has been the case in the previous Synod. Grounds:

(1) Many of the delegates are not able to follow the discussions, when they are held in English, nor can they judge rationally on motions that are formulated in this language;

(2) In the Western Classes, where Americanization does not proceed as rapidly as in the Center and the East, there are many elders who for the time being are not sufficiently acquainted with the English language, to be profitably delegated when the language of Synod is for the most part English;

(3) In choosing delegates, if the present practice continues, more attention will have to be paid to being conversant in the English language than on knowledge and competency in ecclesiastical matters. And this will not advance the character of Synod."

After some discussion the following motion is adopted:

"Since we are a bi-lingual Church, the question as to the language to be used on the floor of Synod is left to personal choice." (Cr. Art. 85.)

ARTICLE 16

It is decided to adjourn till Friday morning, June 15, to give the Committees for Preadvice opportunity to formulate their reports.

ARTICLE 17

Rev. J. Dolfin concludes this session with thanksgiving.

THIRD SESSION, FRIDAY MORNING, JUNE 15

ARTICLE 18

The session is opened by Prof. L. Berkhof. He announces Psalm 118:7 and leads in prayer.

ARTICLE 19

The Acts of the first and second sessions are read and approved.

ARTICLE 20

The roll is called. Elder J. Kamstra, delegate of Classis Grand Rapids East, is now present. Upon request of the President he expresses agreement with the "Public Declaration".

Also the Professors W. Heyns and B.K. Kuiper, members of Synod for preadvice, are now present.

ARTICLE 21

In response to the request of Rev. A. Keizer, reporter for De Wachter, to have help in translating synodical decisions that are in English, Dr. H.H. Meeter is appointed to assist him. He agrees to perform this task as long as he can be present. In his absence Rev. Z.J. Sherda will substitute for him.

ARTICLE 22

The Committee for Preadvice re Liturgy and Hymns asks whether it is to deal with an instruction, received late and not presented to the Classis by the consistory of Broadway Ave. Grand Rapids.

Synod decides that under the given circumstances, to declare this instruction receivable. (Cf. Art. 70.)

ARTICLE 23

The Report of the Committee of Preadvice re Publication and Education matters is now presented.

First of all the report of the Publication Committee is read, which is accepted as information. (Supplement VIII.)

The report of the Committee of Preadvice is now read by the reporter Rev. N.J. Monsma, and discussed seriatum:

1. Regarding the opening of new rubrics in our church papers there are three instructions before us, namely two from Classis Zeeland and one from Classis Wisconsin:

"Synod decide to reopen the rubric 'Beschouwingen en Critieken' (Observations and Criticisms) in De Wachter. See Acts of Synod 1918, page 47, Art. 44.

Ground: Synod never decided to omit this rubric. To the contrary, in 1918 it was decided to maintain this rubric.

(Classis Zeeland.)

Synod decide that also in The Banner a similar rubric regarding canonistic matters be opened.

Ground: Our rising English-speaking generation has urgent need of this.

(Classis Zeeland.)

Classis adopts and sends to Synod the instruction of the consistory of Randolph, reading: "Synod decide to reopen the rubric 'Beschouwingen en Critieken' in De Wachter, and add a similar rubric to The Banner."

)Classis Wisconsin.)

These instructions comprise two matters:

(1) Concerning reopening of the rubric "Beschouwingen en Critieken" in De Wachter your Committee advises Synod to state that it cannot consider this matter:

a) While this rubric, according to the Acts of Synod 1918, p.47, never was omitted, and only a change of name took place;

b) While matters, which earlier were dealt with under this heading, at the present time they can be dealt with in the rubric of the Editor-in-Chief and in "Kerkelijk Leven" (Ecclesiastical Life);

c) While naturally each consistory or Classis, should they feel the need, have the freedom to suggest matters to the editor, which in their opinion, ought to be discussed.

So decided.

(2) Concerning the opening of a similar rubric in The Banner, your Committee advises Synod to state that there is no need of a similar rubric in The Banner, since articles of this special character can very well be dealt with in the rubrics "Editorials" and "Our Doctrine".

So decided. (Cf. also Art. 27.)

ARTICLE 24

This session is closed with thanksgiving by Elder A.L. Timmer.

FOURTH SESSION, FRIDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 15

ARTICLE 25

Rev. J.O. Vos opens this session, announcing Psalm 25:2 and leading in prayer.

ARTICLE 26

Rev. J.J. Steigenga, secundus delegate from Classis Grand Rapids West, substitutes for Dr. Y.P. De Jong, and expresses his agreement with the Public Declaration.

ARTICLE 27

Continuing the Report of the Committee of Preadvice in re Publication and Education. (Cf. Art.23 above).

2. Two instructions concerning the language in which the Synodical Acts and Agenda are printed, are considered. (Agenda, Part II, p. IXX) These instructions are sent by Classes Orange City and Sioux Center and both ask that the Agenda as well as the Acts be printed in both Dutch and English. Your Committee advises Synod to state that it cannot consider this matter:

a) While the translation of reports and decisions presents great difficulties;

b) While every member of our churches can avail himself of capable help in the reading of the Agenda and Acts;

c) While the editor of De Wachter and of The Banner already have the custom of commenting on the most important matters, before and after Synod, and even present abstracts from reports, translated; so that one is able to be acquainted with matters; and

d) While by this the expense of printing the Agenda and Acts would be raised by \$2,000.00.

So decided.

3. In connection with the instruction of Classis Wisconsin, regarding acquiring suitable sermons for English reading services (Agenda, Part II, p. IXX), your Committee has also considered Report V (p. 118, Agenda, Part I) of "The Committee to Provide English Sermons for Reading Services in our Churches", And advises Synod to declare;

a) That the named Committee be thanked for its work;

b) That Synod decide in harmony with the advice of the Committee which reads as follows:

"In view of the peculiar character of the work, the experience of the past six years and the very limited demand, your Committee advises Synod to leave this problem for private initiative to solve;"

c) That the remaining monies be transferred to the treasury of "General Home Missions", and

d) That the Committee be dissolved.

So decided.

4. In regard to Radio preaching, there are three overtures at hand; one from Classis Grand Rapids East, another, which is the same in content, however, from Classis Grand Rapids West (Agenda, Part II, p. IXX), and still another from Classis Illinois, reading as follows:

"The Church has been and should always be searching for ways and means whereby the great commission of Christ to preach the Gospel can be more effectively carried out; she should, therefore, welcome the means that promise to achieve this result more expeditiously. Now, we have received the Radio as a gift of God for that purpose, and a number of our own churches in Grand Rapids are profitably making use of it in proclaiming the gospel of Jesus Christ.

"However, by means of the present broadcasting at Grand Rapids only a very limited number of people is being reached; and, it is altogether out of question that

Grand Rapids, or even the whole Christian Reformed Church would at the present time consider the erection of its own broadcasting station. Yet, on the other hand, whereas there are millions to be reached this work ought to be carried on in such measure that the whole country is benefited thereby.

"Therefore, Classis Illinois overtures Synod to assume the responsibility for this work, and to consider the advisability of broadcasting from Chicago. *Grounds:*

- 1) We may not be satisfied with giving our gospel message to but a few, whereas, there are means for reaching thousands, yea, millions;
- 2) Such an undertaking is too large for only a few of our churches, while being spread over the whole Church the cost would be approximately one cent per family per week for each one hour and fifteen minutes of broadcasting; and
- 3) Chicago would at present be the most logical center, since it has stations which can be heard in the whole U. S. A. and in all the provinces of Canada."

Your Committee advises Synod to decide in regard to this matter:

- a) That it fully appreciates the urgency of the three reasons attached to the two Grand Rapids overtures,
- b) That Synod, however, does not consider the interest in Radio preaching to be so general as to warrant the placing of the entire denomination under financial obligations.
- c) That Synod agreeing most heartily with the motives expressed in the overture of Classis Illinois, requests said Classis to proceed with this matter on its own initiative, and to ask for voluntary contributions for this cause through our denominational publications from the Church at large and from its membership.
- d) That the Grand Rapids churches be requested to discontinue their work of Radio-preaching, as soon as Classis Illinois is ready to begin its work in this line and to assist this Classis also, provided, however, that Classis Illinois succeeds in obtaining the

use of a Radio broadcasting station of sufficient power to warrant good reception throughout the State of Michigan; reasons:

- (1) Because GrandRapids has no broadcasting station of sufficient power to warrant denominational interest,
- (2) Because it is necessary that all efforts in this line be unified.

In place of this advice the following substitute motion is accepted.

"Synod decides to refer the matter of radio preaching to a Committee of three persons, to report to the following Synod."

(Continued in Art.37).

ARTICLE 28

Rev. H.M. Vander Ploeg, treasurer of the Emeritus Fund, reads the report of the Emeritus Board.
Accepted as information. (Supplement VI).

ARTIKEL 29

Synod now takes up the report of the Committee of Pre-advice in re *Missions*. The report is read by Rev. J. Dolfin, and is as follows:

Report of the Committee on Missions: Indian, Foreign, Jewish, South America, etc.

ESTEEMED FATHERS AND BRETHREN:

The following material was submitted to your Committee named above for its consideration and preadvice to your honorable body:

I. Report of the Director of Missions on behalf of the Christian Reformed Board of Missions.

II. Report of Nathanael Institute, 1928.

III. Report of Paterson Hebrew Mission Committee (see Agenda, Part I, p. 120).

IV. Report of the Hebrew Missions Board of Paterson, N. J. (see Agenda, Part II, p. 172).

V. Report of Treasurer Jewish Missions, General Fund.

VI. Report of Committee appointed by Synod of 1926 in re Agendum Report: Proposals of Local Conference of Workers in China.

VII. Report of Committee appointed by Synod of 1926 "in re Status of Missionaries on Indian and Chinese Fields."

VIII. Report Zuid-Amerika.

IX. Report of the Representative of the National Christian Association (see Agenda, Part II, p. 167).

X. The following overtures (see Agenda, Part II, pp. X, XI, and XVI):

1. Overture Classis Muskegon in re Sudan United Missions, p. X.

2. Overtures Classes Grand Rapids East and California in re "laymen" on Mission Board, pp. XI and XII.

3. Overture Paterson Mission Board, p. XVI.

I. Report of Director of Missions on behalf of the Christian Reformed Board of Missions.

Your Committee has the honor to report:

1. We would ask the Synod in connection with this report to extend the courtesy of the floor to the Rev. Dr. R. H. Pousma, representing the General Conference at the Annual Board Meeting per decision of Synod.

Synod so decides.

2. We would ask Synod to request Dr. Beets to read this report. Then we recommend that it be received for information and placed in the Acts of this Synod.

The report is read by Dr. H. Beets, and *received as information* (Bijlage IV).

As to the overtures of the Board contained in this report, we advise as follows:

1. Synod approve of the election of the following brethren, as members of the Christian Reformed Board of Missions:

Classis California—Rev. J. De Jong.

Classis Grand Rapids East—Rev. H. Guikema.

Classis Grand Rapids West—Rev. H. J. Mulder.

Classis Hackensack—Rev. H. Bounia.

Classis Holland—Rev. D. Zwier.
Classis Hudson—Rev. S. S. Van der Heide.
Classis Illinois—Rev. Z. J. Sherda.
Classis Muskegon—Rev. J. Dolfin.
Classis Orange City—Rev. W. Meyer.
Classis Ostfriesland—Rev. H. C. Bode.
Classis Pacific—Rev. P. Jonker, Jr.
Classis Pella—Rev. I. Van Dellen.
Classis Sioux Center—Rev. J. C. De Bruyn.
Classis Wisconsin—Rev. J. O. Vos.
Classis Zeeland—Rev. G. J. Van de Riet.
Synod so decides.

In connection with this we would ask Synod to consider the overtures of Classes Grand Rapids East and California (see Agenda, Part II, pp. XI and XII). And we would advise:

In addition to one member from each Classis as heretofore, Synod elect three Elders or ex-Elders out of a nomination of six to be presented by the Board of Missions, who are to be considered as delegates at large of the Board, and these men also to be members of the Executive Committee.

If this is adopted we advise that the Executive Committee be authorized to present such a nomination at this session of the Synod.

This matter is tabled for information. (See Art. 52 below.)

2. Overture No. 2: Synod grant authorization to the Board to send some of the repatriated Mission force back to China by next fall, viz.: Rev. H. A. Dykstra and family, and Miss W. Kalsbeek. *Grounds:*

Our responsibility for our field, numbering between one and two million people; the missionary force in China encourages us to again take up the work, if we assume full responsibility for our action.

Should the mission force in China deem it wise to do so, we plan to send the Rev. S. A. Dykstra next year, and Miss L. Bode, Rev. N. De Vries, and Rev. Selles we expect to send if and when the field opens up and the mission force in China deems it advisable to send more workers.

We advise: Synod grant the authority asked for in

this overture, since this is necessary to strengthen the force left on the field and to gradually resume the work at Jukao, which seems possible according to the latest reports received from China.

Synod so decides.

Considering: (1) The great need of the work on our Indian Field; (2) the strong desire of the General Conference; (3) the personal attitude of the men concerned. Synod also approve the plan of the Board to make the necessary arrangements that Dr. R. H. Pousma and Rev. J. R. Kamps be permanently retained in the Indian service.

Synod approves this plan.

3. Overture No. 3: Since there is uncertainty about the case, we lay before you the question of the responsibility of the calling churches to continue the salary of the repatriated workers until such a time as they are permanently located. We believe the churches remain responsible for this, but desire your opinion on the matter.

Your Committee advises: In view of the fact that this is a question that arises through an abnormal emergency, Synod do not express itself definitely on this matter at this time, but request the calling churches concerned to co-operate with the Board to make the best possible arrangements under the circumstances.

Synod adopts this advice.

4. Overture No. 4: We request your authorization to open one or two new mission posts on our Indian Field, by 1930, in case we deem such desirable. Two places are before our mind, highly recommended as suitable sites: viz., Torreon, seventy-five miles northeast of Crown Point, and Beautiful Mountain, thirty miles southwest of Shiprock, New Mexico. *Grounds:*

The urgent need of covering our Indian Field as thoroughly and as soon as possible through camp work and otherwise, so as to conserve the work carried on at our various posts.

Your Committee would request Synod to consider this

matter in connection with the last item in the *Report* (Supplement IV), concerning Rehoboth Program—

"As to an extensive program submitted by General Conference in re expansion of medical and educational work at Rehoboth, the Board decided to defer decision on this matter and in the meantime have a joint committee of Board and General Conference make a thorough study of the whole missionary policy to be followed in the future on the Indian Field."

Your Committee advises:

- 1) Synod approve of the appointment by the Board of the Committee to study conditions on the Navaho and Zuni fields with a view to drafting a comprehensive program of expansion sufficiently large for the complete evangelization of the Zuni and Navaho people under our missionary jurisdiction. This program of expansion is to include among other phases of the work especially the improvement of facilities for hospital work and the increase of the scope of camp-work. Camp sites to be considered now by the committee include those of Torreon and Beautiful Mountain. The proposed improvement of facilities for hospital work which the committee is to study with respect to its advisability includes construction of a well, central heating plant and hospital.
- 2) If this committee deems its findings of such a nature that it considers immediate action warranted, it be authorized to call a special session of the Mission Board.
- 3) A. If the Board approves of the committee's recommendations for extension of the camp work it be given authority to start one or two new stations before the Synod of 1930.
B. If the Board finds that the fire, disease and inefficiency hazards so urgently presented by the entire mission force and now to be studied by the special committee appointed are such that steps should be taken to correct these conditions immediately, the Board be given authority to proceed with the construction of well, central heating plant and hospital, with the understand-

ing that three-fourths of the necessary funds must be raised in cash and pledges for all three projects before construction is begun.

(Continued in Art. 35.)

ARTICLE 30

Synod decides to adjourn till Monday afternoon. Dr. R.H. Pousma concludes with thanksgiving.

FIFTH SESSION, MONDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 18

ARTICLE 31

In the absence of the President the Vice-President calls the meeting to order. Prof.W. Heyns announces Psalm 119:3 and leads in prayer.

ARTICLE 32

The roll is called. Besides the President, the Revs.J.De Haan,Jr. and M.M. Schans are absent. All three are absent with notification of valid reasons. The President and Rev. J. De Haan Jr. return to the meeting near recess time and take their seats. During the recess,the Rev. L.P.Brink, delegate from Classis California, arrives. He had been absent because of illness. Upon the request of the President he expresses his agreement with the Public Declaration.

ARTICLE 33

The Acts of the third and fourth sessions are read and after minor improvements approved.

ARTICLE 34

The Committee of Preadvice in re Protests and Varia requests Synod to assign one of the matters entrusted to it to another Committee, because it has more work than it can handle.

Synod decides to assign the protests and requests re Central Ave. to the Committee of Preadvice in re Publication and Education.

ARTIKEL 35

Synod continues the discussion of the report of the Committee of Preadvice in re *Missions* (cf. Art. 29).

After ample discussion of *Overture No. 4*, the first point of the advice of the Committee is amended to read as follows:

(1) Synod approve of the appointment by the Board of a Committee to study conditions on the Navaho and Zuni fields with a view to drafting a comprehensive program of expansion sufficiently large for the complete evangelization of the Zuni and Navaho people under our missionary jurisdiction.

It is so decided.

(2) If this committee deems its findings of such a nature that it considers immediate action warranted, it be authorized to call a special session of the Mission Board.

Synod so decides.

Points 3A and 3B are referred back to the Committee of Preadvice. (See Art. 52 below.)

II. Report of Nathanael Institute, 1928.

This report will be read. Your Committee advises that it be accepted as information and printed in the Acts of this Synod.

The report is read and *accepted as information* (Bijlage V).

Your Committee further advises that the budget of this Mission be approved and that \$19,164.000 be granted annually.

Synod so decides.

III. Report of Paterson Hebrew Mission Committee (see Agenda, Part I, p. 120).

Your Committee advises that this report be accepted, and the work of the Committee approved. To be printed in the Acts of this Synod.

Synod so decides. (Bijlage V.)

1. In view of the recommendations of this Committee of investigation, *Synod decides* to continue to support the work of the Paterson Hebrew Mission.

2. In regard to the matter of the ordination of Candidate H. Schultz, the Committee advises:

"For the benefit of the work and with a view to increasing the prestige of the Mission and also of the Missionary, to urge or express the desirability to the Board of having one of the Classes take the required steps to ordain Candidate H. Schultz."

Synod decides to refer this matter to the Paterson Hebrew Mission Board for consideration.

3. In regard to offerings for this work the Committee advises:

"Since the churches of our Eastern Classes have at times had no regular offering for the Paterson Hebrew Mission, Synod urge these Classes to have regular offerings in order to increase the spirit and love for this their particularly local mission work."

This advice is rejected.

IV. Report of the Hebrew Mission Board of Paterson, N. J. See Agenda. Part II, p. 172.

1. This report be received for information and printed in the Acts of this Synod, as also the following financial statement:

Budget of *Paterson Hebrew Mission* for the year 1928-1929: Salaries, \$4,460.00; Coal, \$300.00; Light, \$100.00; Drugs, \$300.00; Sundries, \$300.00. Total, \$5,460.00.

It is so decided. (Supplement V)

2. Your Committee recommends that this Mission be granted \$5,000 per annum for the next two years.

Synod so decides.

3. The churches should then be informed that contributions for our Hebrew Missions should reach approximately \$1.10 per annum or \$2.20 for the two years, per family.

Synod so decides.

V. Report of Treasurer General Fund, Jewish Missions.

This report will be read and the financial report accompanying it will be distributed.

1. Your committee advises that both be accepted for information and printed in the Acts of this Synod. Synod so decides. (Suppl. V.)
2. Your committee further advises that the Rev. J. L. Van Tielen be reappointed as Treasurer and that his gratuity be raised to \$100.00 per annum. Synod so decides.
3. It is further decided by Synod that the treasurer of the Jewish Mission General Fund be placed under bond of \$10,000.00, the Mission Director, Dr. H. Beets, to take care of this matter.
4. It is also decided that all monies for the Jewish Mission shall be paid from the General Fund. Special gifts for one or another of the mission stations may be received but will be subtracted from the respective budgets. The treasurers of these stations are obligated to report such gifts to the general treasurer.

VI. Report of Committee appointed by Synod of 1926
in re Agendum Report: *Proposals of Local Conference of
Workers in China.*

This report will be read.

Committee advises Synod to accept report for information, print same in the Acts of this Synod and discharge the Committee.

So decided. (Suppl. XV.)

VII. Report of Committee appointed by Synod of
1926 "in re *Status of Missionaries on Indian and Chinese
Fields*".

This report will be read.

Your Committee advises Synod to accept same for information, continue the Committee and urge it to report to Synod of 1930.

So decided. (Suppl. XVI.)

VIII. Report *Zuid-Amerika.*

This report will be read. (See Suppl. X.)

With respect to the recommendations found at the close of same your Committee advises:

1. In view of all these "situations and prospects as to church life" (See Acts 1926, page 14) the deputies consider it highly advisable to proceed with Classis Buenos Aires to support Rev. Sonneveldt.

Your Committee recommends to approve this.
So decided.

2. "Moreover, try to expedite the finding and helping of a co-worker."

In view of the needs of our own extensive Home Missionary efforts as well as our work in Canada, your Committee advises not to take up this matter at this time.

3. "That Synod, for this purpose, appoint a larger number of deputies with the same mandate as before."

If recommendation of your Committee with respect to 2 be accepted, then your Committee recommends that the same Committee, with the addition of Dr. M.J. Wyngaarden, be appointed with the same mandate as heretofore.

Both these matters are referred back to Committee. (Cf. Art. 50 below.)

4. "And also encourage all congregations to faithfully collect for this urgent task in God's Kingdom."

Your Committee advises that this be done through medium of the Stated Clerk of Synod. This means according to former decisions that each Church shall at least take up one collection in two years for this work.

Adopted.

IX. Report of the Representative at the National Christian Association. (Agenda, Part II, p. 167.)

1. Your Committee advises that this report be accepted as information and be printed in the Acts of this Synod. (Suppl. XVII.)

Adopted.

2. We further recommend that the Rev. A.H. Brat be reappointed as our representative and that the churches

be advised to give their continual moral and financial support to this association. (See Art. 143 below.)

X. Overtures.

1. Overture Classis Muskegon in re *Sudan United Mission*. Agenda, Part II, p. 10.

Your Committee advises Synod not to go into this matter on ground of decisions taken in re China and Indian Fields.

Tabled until the Indian Mission program of expansion has been decided upon. (See Art. 52 below.)

2. Overtures Classes Grand Rapids East and California (Agenda, Part II, pp. XI and XII). This matter is disposed of in I, 2 (1) above.

3. Overture Paterson Hebrew Mission Board (Agenda, Part II, p. 16). This matter is taken care of under IV above.

Accepted as information. (Continued in Art. 52.)

ARTICLE 36

Elder C. Leenhouts, secundus delegate of Classis Illinois, is now present and expresses his agreement with the Public Declaration.

ARTICLE 37

Continuing discussion of the report of the Committee of Preadvise in re Publication and Education (cf. Art. 27):

5. Concerning the instruction of Classis Zeeland regarding "In Memoriams" in our church papers (Agenda, Part II, p. IXX), your Committee first of all informs you that it, in the expression "In Memoriams" does not understand expressions of sympathy, which are placed in our papers immediately after someone's death. But advertisements which are placed after a long time, sometimes years, after someone's death, and have as their purpose keeping the memory of our departed ones lively. If understood in this manner, then your Committee advises Synod to mandate the Publication Committee, contained in the named

instruction of Classis Zeeland, to state, on the following grounds:

- a) Such "In Memoriams" encourage a sickly sentimentality, which deserves to be discouraged;
- b) Such "In Memoriams" lead to unscriptural honoring of the dead.

So decided.

6. The report of the *Committee for Reformed Literature* is now read, and ordered printed in the Acts of Synod (Bijlage XII).

In regard to the report of the Committee for Reformed Literature, your Committee advises Synod to decide:

- (1) Synod expresses its appreciation to this Committee for the work accomplished.
- (2) To accept paragraph "A" of the report as a matter of information.
- (3) To accept paragraph "B" of the report as a matter of information and to inform the Committee that Synod is delighted to learn that some headway is being made.
- (4) To accept paragraph "C" of the report as a matter of information.
- (5) To accept paragraph "D" of the report as a matter of information and to refer this section of the report to the proper Committee for recommendations.
- (6) To accept paragraph "E" of the report as a matter of information.

All these recommendations are *adopted by Synod*.
(Continued in Art. 46 below.)

ARTICLE 38

A communication from the consistory of Racine, Wis. is referred to the Committee of Preadvice for Church Order matters, to determine whether it is receivable. (Cf. further Art. 137, XIV.)

ARTICLE 39

Elder J. Schoolland closes this session with thanksgiving.

SIXTH SESSION, TUESDAY MORNING, JUNE 19

ARTICLE 40

After the singing of Psalm 89:8, Rev. J. Timmerman leads in prayer.

ARTICLE 41

The Acts of the fifth session are read and after a couple of corrections are approved.

ARTICLE 42

The President calls the roll and all delegates are present.

ARTICLE 43

The Synodical Treasurer, Rev. J. Noordewier, requests that the delegates report their travelling expenses to him.

In connection this attention is called to the decision of the Synod of 1920, (Acts, p. 27). Since travelling expenses are higher now than then, it is decided to appoint a committee to serve Synod with a new regulation.

Committee: Revs. J. Noordewier, M. Monsma, and D. DeBeer.
(See further Art. 61.)

ARTICLE 44

The Stated Clerk states that Dr. P. J. Kromsigt, a minister of the Netherlands Hervormde Kerk, plans to visit Synod this afternoon, and requests that His Honor, although affiliated with a Church with which we do not correspond, may be given the opportunity of addressing Synod for a few moments, regarding the work our churches are doing among the Dutch immigrants in Canada.

Synod decides to grant the brother ten minutes for this purpose.
(Cf. further Art. 49.)

ARTICLE 45

Dr. V. P. Blaine, representative of the Near East Relief, is introduced by Rev. R. B. Kuiper, and addresses Synod for

ten minutes, speaking about the work done by this organization and the need of continued support for one more year. Rev. J. M. Van de Kieft addresses him in reply.

Rev. H. Verduin now introduces Mr. Henry Hekman, who represents the Gideons, and pleads for our support of the work done by this Christian travelers' organization in placing Bibles in the hotel rooms throughout our country. Rev. D. De Beer responds to his message.

Synod decides to instruct its Committee of Preadvice in re *Varia* to submit recommendations to Synod in regard to the appeals brought by these brethren. (See Art. 126 below.)

ARTICLE 46

Synod now continues discussing the report of the Committee of Preadvice in re *Publication and Education* (cf. Art. 37).

7. Overture of Classis Grand Rapids West in re our own Sunday School lessons:

Inasmuch as the *Sunday School* has become a real factor in our denominational life, and the influence which it is exerting upon the youth of our Church cannot be underestimated, the Classis believes the time has come that the Church should provide the Sunday Schools with its own lesson series, and the necessary helps for the same. *Grounds:*

- (1) The evident lack of coherence of the international Lesson Series;
- (2) The Sunday School in our Church has a much different purpose than the Sunday School, as we know it, in the American church-life; therefore, the International Lesson Series does not fit our need as it should;
- (3) It would eliminate the danger which now exists, that our teachers are flooded with helps, of which many are far from desirable;
- (4) We believe that our Church is now financially able to carry out this program, since it has its own publication plant. We believe that this enterprise would eventually be self-supporting;
- (5) The Lutheran Church has provided its Sunday Schools with a lesson series, furnishes the necessary

teachers' helps, and all Sunday School literature, which is working very successfully."

Your Committee advises Synod not to enter into this matter. *Grounds:*

- (1) The vastness of the material that is covered in a few years makes it well nigh impossible to get a more perfect coherence than the International Lesson Committee offers;
- (2) and (3) These grounds of Grand Rapids West lose their strength, since the material of instruction in our Sunday Schools is furnished by our own men through *De Wachter*, *The Banner*, and *The Instructor*.
 - b) Erroneous views in other Lesson Helps should be properly rectified through the reading of our own papers;
 - c) In case we should follow our own course, many Sunday Schools would follow the various comments on the International Lesson exclusively.
- (4) Whereas your Committee has found it prohibitive to do our own printing, we have found that the Standard Company would charge \$5,000.00 per quarter for picture rolls, and \$1,000.00 for picture cards. Our own series of lessons would therefore cost us \$24,000 annually for pictures alone;
- (5) Many Lutheran churches use the International Lessons. Those that do not, combine catechism teaching and Bible history, whereas we want to keep these separate. We cannot, therefore, follow the Lutheran idea of Sunday School instruction;
- (6) In addition to the above reply, your Committee suggests that the Synod decide to make an effort to get our Church represented on the International Sunday School Lesson Committee.

Instead of the advice of the Committee the following substitute motion is adopted:

Synod decides to refer the matter of our own Sunday School lessons to the "Committee on Education", to serve Synod of 1930 with advice regarding the desirability and possibility of having our own Sunday School lessons.

8. In respect to the report of the *Committee on Education* your Committee first of all proposes that a vote of thanks be given this Committee for the work accomplished and the report given.

Adopted. (See Agenda, Part I, pp. 128-135).

Secondly, your Committee advises that the entire introduction to the report, covering p. 128 and the first part of p. 129, be accepted as a matter of information.

Adopted.

It will be noticed, further, that this report as such has been divided into two sections:

(a) The first section containing an interpretation by the Committee of the mandate or instruction received from the Synod of 1926;

(b) The second section containing proposals to this Synod. However there are two suggestions of this Committee contained in the first section, which your Committee will discuss with the proposals.

FIRST SECTION—Interpretation of Synodical Mandate.

"This Committee will have the task of interesting itself in the instruction of our youth as it is given in and by our churches, and of searching for means by which this instruction may be furthered.

"This Committee will be expected to make a study of the needs arising in this sphere, and to serve the congregations with information and advice."

(Acta Syn. 1926, p. 47, under VIII.)

This instruction is taken to mean that it was the purpose of Synod to maintain a Committee on Education as a permanent organ in service of the churches, as we also have permanent committees for other purposes: Missions, Theological School, Emeritus Fund, etc. However with this difference, that the Committee on Education has no supervisory but only advisory powers.

Your Committee of Preadvice advises Synod to approve this interpretation of the synodical mandate.

Adopted.

"The Committee conceives its task to be:

- (1) To make a study of the needs and problems in the field of education provided by and under the auspices of the churches. This study will include a survey of the educational work conducted by the various churches of our denomination. It will of necessity include also a study of the educational work carried on by other denominational groups of our country and by the Reformed churches of the Netherlands;
- (2) To promote the cause of religious instruction in our churches by encouraging constant improvement with respect to material, methods, and class-room facilities. To this end pastors and teachers are invited to correspond with the Committee. The Committee will be interested to know of any material or method that has been used with marked success, or to receive any helpful suggestions from those who are engaged in the work of religious instruction;

It is further suggested that a department on Religious Education be opened in *De Wachter*, and be re-opened in *The Banner*, so that our people may more regularly be kept in touch with the problems and the work of religious education, and be led to take a greater personal interest in this matter;

- (3) To act as an advisory committee in the matter of religious education, to which pastors and consistories are invited to come with their particular problems and needs. Situations vary, and it is impossible to make up a program that will be suitable for all. Nor is it possible to outline a course of instruction that will be effective for all times. While sound and thorough instruction is necessary under all circumstances, and sound methods of teaching should be followed everywhere, a sufficient number of problems remain that must be solved in the light of the peculiar situation in which the congregation finds itself. The Committee stands ready to advise pastors and consistories in these matters to the best of its ability;
- (4) To function as a point of contact between the Church at large and other organizations that have

the cause of religious instruction and training at heart. Here are to be mentioned our Christian Schools, especially as represented by the Union of Christian Schools, The American Federation of Reformed Young Men's Societies, Mission Training Schools, and similar organizations. While the Church in no way proposes to intrude upon the activities of these organizations, it is highly desirable that a closer contact among them be established. Occasional conferences of the authorized representatives of these organizations would undoubtedly do much to encourage each one in the work of its own sphere, and to bring about a larger measure of co-ordination and mutual helpfulness. It is suggested that delegates chosen by the Educational Committee be considered as representatives of the Church and its educational work in conferences of this kind."

Your Committee of Preadvice moves Synod to approve sections one to four, with the exception of the last paragraph of section two and the last sentence of section four, which contain proposals and will be discussed below.

Synod so decides.

SECOND SECTION—Proposals.

We consider the two proposals contained in the first section at this time.

(a) Your Committee advises that the last paragraph of section two be made to read as follows:

"Synod deems it advisable that monthly articles on the subject of religious education in our churches and on matters pertaining thereto be written in our denominational publications, by the members of this Committee, so that our people may more regularly be kept in touch with the problems and the work of religious education, and be led to take a greater personal interest in this matter."

Adopted.

(b) In regard to the last sentence of section four, your Committee advises Synod not to approve of this:

- 1) Since the Committee would thereby exceed the instructions which it has received (Acta Syn. 1926, p. 47, under VIII).
- 2) Since, though Synod would see its way clear to approve of it, the proposal as constructed by this Committee is liable to a wrong interpretation; viz., that this Committee has the right to appoint delegates outside of its own circle to act as representatives of the Church in this matter.

Adopted.

In regard to the *first proposal* of the Committee on Education, which reads as follows:

- (1) As to the number of members to constitute this Committee it is proposed that six members be appointed, and that their terms of service be so arranged that two of the members complete their term each synodical year, since
 - a) A term of six years will insure members of the Committee an opportunity to become familiar with the needs and the work in the field of education;
 - b) The proposed arrangement of terms of service will insure the needed continuity in the personnel of the Committee.

Your Committee advises Synod to approve, and to refer this matter to the proper Committee.

Synod so decides after adopting an amendment that the Committee is to be composed of *nine* members, and that *three* complete their term each synodical year.

In regard to the *second proposal*:

- (2) Synod recommend a survey of the educational work of our churches by means of a questionnaire to be sent to every consistory, said survey to include information as to teaching material, methods, equipment, organization, etc., of catechetical classes, Sunday schools, and other organizations of the church.

Your Committee advises Synod to approve of the same.

Adopted.

In regard to the *third proposal*, your Committee advises that this section be made to read as follows:

"Synod recommend a general conference held under the auspices of the Committee on Education and composed of this Committee or some of its members and of authorized delegates of the Union of Christian Schools, Sunday Schools, American Federation of Young Men's Societies, and Mission Schools, to discuss the problems in the field of religious education and training and, if possible, to arrive at a plan for greater co-ordination and co-operation in the work."

Adopted.

In regard to the *fourth proposal*, your Committee advises Synod not to approve of the same, since this matter ought to be left to the discretion of the various consistories, which make arrangements according to circumstances that obtain in their several localities.

This advice is *rejected* by Synod, and the recommendation of the Committee on Education is *adopted*, with the exception of the last reason (e), which is stricken out by amendment.

The proposal as adopted reads as follows:

- (4) The Committee also points to the fact that in its estimation the annual term of catechetical instruction is in general not long enough. There seems to be a tendency to shorten these periods to six or seven months. The Committee asks Synod to recommend and encourage a nine-month term of catechetical instruction. *Reasons:*

- a) Because it is not possible to complete an adequate course of study during the abbreviated terms which generally obtain;
- b) Because the continuity of the work is broken for too long a period;
- c) Also psychologically the effect of these shortened periods is detrimental. The impression is given that catechetical instruction is of only secondary importance as compared with the work of the day school. Even without this derogatory estimate of the work of the Church gaining headway in the minds of the pupils and

of many of the parents, the Church has in most cases sufficient difficulty in inducing the pupil to study the Catechism and Sunday School lessons because of the tendency of many day schools to monopolize almost all the time of the child;

- d) If the pressure of pastoral work makes a longer period of catechetical instruction difficult for the pastor, the suggestion is offered that the consistory take over a larger share of this work, since undoubtedly the education and training of the youth of the Church is of paramount importance.

In regard to the *fifth proposal*:

- (5) Another feature which the Committee recommends pertains to those communities where it is impracticable to maintain Christian schools. Nothing can take the place of the Christian school, and Christian parents are in duty bound to provide and maintain such schools wherever possible. In many of our smaller congregations, however, the limited number of families and the scattered nature of the communities makes it impracticable to maintain a Christian school.

Your Committee feels that much may be done for the children of these communities to make up in a measure for the lack of Christian instruction in the day school. One of the many benefits of the Christian school lies in the fact that daily and in a systematic fashion children are made familiar with the contents of the Bible. A knowledge of the Bible as a whole, Bible stories, biblical history and Bible contents is of great importance, and also offers an almost indispensable background for later catechetical instruction in biblical doctrine. Where Christian Schools do not exist, the Sunday Schools can be, and in our opinion should be, so organized as far as this is possible, that this systematic instruction in the Bible is provided. It is possible to provide a systematic course of Bible stories for the younger children and of biblical history and general Bible contents for the older pupils. In some of our churches this method has been used with gratifying results. Your Committee recommends

that efforts to this end be encouraged, and that especially those of our congregations that find it impossible to maintain Christian schools be urged to supply this lack as much as possible by means of appropriate home and Sunday School studies.

Your Committee recommends that Synod approve of the same.

Adopted.

In regard to the *sixth proposal*:

- (6) While it remains true that no single course of study can be devised that will in the best fashion meet the needs of every congregation, it is also true that an effort toward better co-ordination of the work of the Sunday schools and catechetical instruction will prove to be of great benefit everywhere. Whatever difference may be conceived to exist in status and character between Sunday School and catechetical instruction, both are given under the auspices of the Church and both are given largely to the same children. In the one instance the educational material is found in Bible story and Bible history, and in the other the object is to acquaint the children with the great doctrines of Scripture. These are found to supplement each other. It would therefore seem to be the part of wisdom to co-ordinate these two branches of instruction in such a way that, instead of being entirely unrelated, as is now the case, one may be helpful to the other, and both may work together to form a unified program of instruction in scriptural truth.

And in regard to all that is found on pages 134 and 135 of the Agenda, Part I, your Committee advises Synod to accept this as a matter of information and to approve of the idea expressed in it; viz., to co-ordinate the lesson material of the catechetical classes and the Sunday School as much as possible.

Adopted. (Continued in Art. 51.)

ARTICLE 47

Elder H. De Boer closes this session with thanksgiving.

SEVENTH SESSION, TUESDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 19

ARTICLE 48

This session is opened by Dr. Y.P.De Jong. He announces Psalm 138:1 and leads in prayer.

ARTICLE 49

Rev. R.B.Kuiper introduces Dr. P.J.Kromsigt to the meeting. He speaks several minutes, particularly about the work among Dutch immigrants in Canada. He wishes our church God's blessing in this specific area. Dr. Y.P.De Jong responds in an appropriate manner.

ARTICLE 50

Rev. W.P. Van Wijk, who represented our churches at the recently held Synod of the Reformed Church in America, in New York, upon invitation of Synod, gives a brief resumé of his experiences. Synod listened with interest and receives the report as information with thanks.

ARTICLE 51

Discussion of the report of the Committee of Preadvice in re Publication and Education is continued, (cf.Art.46).

9. Concerning the report published by the Publication Committee, your Committee advises Synod to declare that Synod receives this report as information, and thanks the Committee for its extensive labors.

So decided. (Cf. Supplement VIII.)

Concerning the proposals and questions of the Committee to Synod, your Committee calls the attention of Synod first of all to point e), and advises that this point be accepted as information, so that brother Hulst may serve Synod with his advice, in the further discussion of this report.

So decided.

1. Concerning point a) your Committee advises Synod to declare that it is satisfied when, as the Committee customarily does, presents the reports of the Public Accountant to Synod, and a summary of these reports is given in the report of the Committee.

So decided.

2. Concerning point b) your Committee advises Synod to receive this matter as information.

So decided.

3. Concerning point c) your Committee advises Synod to declare that the opinion of the Publication Committee concerning this is correct, and the reports need not be printed in our papers any longer.

Instead of this advice Synod decides that an excerpt of these reports shall be placed in De Wachter and The Banner by the respective Committees.

4. Concerning point d) your Committee advises Synod to raise the honoraria of the Editors-in-Chief of De Wachter and The Banner to \$600.00 annually, for the reasons presented by the Publication Committee on this point.

So decided, except that the last reason named by the Committee, beginning "the more because" ("te meer omdat") is not adopted by Synod.

5. Concerning point f) your Committee decided to call the attention of Synod to this matter.

Synod decides to vote for Editors-in-Chief.

For De Wachter the Publication Committee presents the following nomination: Rev. H. Keegstra, Prof. L. Berkhof and Rev. D.H. Kromminga. Synod adds Prof. W. Heyns to this.

Rev. H. Keegstra is elected.

For The Banner the Committee presents the following nomination:
Dr. H. Beets, Rev. G. Hoeksema, and Rev. E. Van Halsema. To this Synod
adds: Rev. Henry J. Kuiper, Rev. E.J.Tanis, Rev. R.B.Kuiper, and Rev.
D.H.Kromminga.

Before Synod proceeds to vote, Dr.H. Beets reads the following
letter:

*"To the Synod of the Christian Reformed Church,
assembled at Holland, Mich., June, 1928.*

"ESTEEMED BRETHREN:—

"Although appreciating the kindness of our Publication Committee
to again present my name to you, after careful consideration, and con-
siderable hesitation, I come to you with the request not to be regarded
as a candidate for re-appointment to the position of editor-in-chief of
The Banner.

"One of my main reasons for taking this step is that the editorial
responsibility is becoming heavier right along as the contents of the
paper and its circle of readers grow, and new problems present them-
selves, while the scope of my work as Director of Missions is con-
stantly enlarging, so that at times it is difficult for me to do full jus-
tice to both tasks.

"You no doubt realize that I reached this decision with consider-
able regret, since the work ever had the love of my heart, and I have
never doubted that the Lord called me to undertake it.

"I should like to be granted the privilege of continuing my labors
until the end of 1928, when I will be able, the Lord willing, to round
out exactly twenty-five years of service as editor-in-chief of *The
Banner*.

"Thanking you cordially for the confidence reposed in me all these
years,

"Your fellow-servant,

"HENRY BEETS."

Received as information.

Synod proceeds to vote. Rev. D.H.Kromminga is elected.

The following motion is adopted:

Synod expresses its appreciation and thanks to Dr. Beets for
his faithful labors during many years of service, and grants his
request to be permitted to continue as editor-in-chief until the end
of 1928.

6. Concerning point ^gh) your Committee advises Synod to receive this remark as information and reappoint as members of the Publication Committee the four retiring members, viz. H. Denkema, W. Heyns, G.J. Rooks, and E. Van Halsema.

So decided.

7. Concerning point ^hi) your Committee advises Synod to receive these matters as information; and informs Synod that it has compared this summary of the reports of the Public Accountant with these reports and found them in good order.

So decided.

8. Concerning the draft Regulation for the Publication Committee included in its report, your Committee informs you that it has considered the various articles, and where necessary, has compared them with the former Regulation and also the declarations and decisions of various Synods and has found everything in good order, and is of the opinion, that there are no reasons why Synod should not approve and receive this Regulation.

Your Committee therefore advises Synod to approve and receive this Regulation for the Publication Committee.

So decided.

The Publication Committee is mandated to serve the next Synod with and English translation of this Regulation.

ARTICLE 52

Synod now continues the discussion of the Report of the Committee in re Missions (cf. Art. 35):

I. Overtures Classes Grand Rapids East and California re "laymen" on Mission Board (see Agenda, Part II, pp. XI and XII).

Your Committee proposes the following:

1. In accordance with Art. 34 of the By-Laws attached to the Articles of Association, reading- "These articles may be altered, amended or repealed by any Synod of the Chris-

15
tian Reformed Church"—Your Committee advises Synod to alter Art. IV of these By-Laws, "The Board is composed of one representative of each Classis of the Christian Reformed Church in America, elected by majority vote of these Classes and approved by the Synod, and of a treasurer elected by the Synod", to read: "This Board is composed of one representative of each Classis of the Christian Reformed Church in America, and three men, who are or have been elders. These three, delegates at large, elected by the Synod out of a nomination of six presented by the Board of Missions, shall also serve as members of the Executive Committee".

In place of this advice a *substitute* motion is adopted which makes Art. IV of these By-Laws read as follows:

"This Board is composed of one representative of each Classis of the Christian Reformed Church, and three delegates at large who shall be elected by the Synod out of a nomination of six presented by the Board of Missions, and shall have an advisory vote at the meetings of the Board and of its Executive Committee."

2. If this is adopted we advise that the Executive Committee be instructed to present such a nomination at this session of the Synod.

Adopted. (See Art. 149 below.)

3. Your Committee would also bring to the attention of your Honorable Body that these *Articles of Association* become void in 1932, and therefore advise the Synod to instruct the Board of Missions to draft a new set of By-Laws to be attached to the renewed Articles of Association or Act of Incorporation, and that this draft be presented to the Synod of 1930 for approval.

Adopted.

II. Overture No. 4, 3A and 3B, referred back to your Committee. The Committee proposes the following instead of 3A and 3B:

"3. The Board, having heard the report of the Committee, is authorized by the Synod to take the first steps deemed absolutely necessary to begin the carrying out of the program proposed by the Committee of investigation

and study, with this understanding however, that (A) the full financial obligations involved shall be covered by cash and pledges, and (B) a complete and detailed report shall be presented to the Synod of 1930 on the Program of Expansion to complete the evangelization of the two tribes entrusted unto our Church."

Adopted.

III. South America

2. "Moreover, try to expedite the finding and helping of a co-worker.

Your committee advises: In view of the promise made in 1924 and therefore notwithstanding our own extensive Home Missionary efforts as well as our work in Canada, our Committee on work in South America be authorized to take the preparatory steps to fulfill this promise and for this purpose the committee be authorized to ask for a special collection.

Adopted.

3. "That Synod, for this purpose, appoint a larger number of deputies with the same *
Your Committee recommends: That the same Committee (Dr. H. Beets, Rev. J. Wyngaarden and Dr. J. Van Lonkhuyzen) with the addition of Dr. M. J. Wyngaarden, be appointed, with the same mandate as before.

Adopted.

IV. Overtures:

1. Overture Classis Muskegon in re *Sudan United Missions*, Agenda, Part II, p. X.

Your Committee advises Synod not to go into this matter on ground of decisions taken in re China and Indian Fields.

Adopted.

2. Overtures Classes Grand Rapids East and California, Agenda, Part II, pp. XI and XII.

This matter is disposed of under I, above.

3. Overture Paterson Hebrew Mission Board, Agenda, Part II, p. XVI.

* mandate as before."

This matter is taken care of under IV previous report.
(See Art. 35.)

Accepted as information.

V. Report of representative with the American Bible Society.

This report will be read.

1. Your Committee advises that it be accepted for information.

Adopted. (See Suppl. XIII.)

2. Synod adopt the recommendation that this Society be again placed on the list of approved causes, and all churches be urged to set aside at least one offering per year for the work of Bible distribution.

Adopted.

3. The appointment of a representative to this Society be referred to the Committee of Appointments.

Adopted. (Continuation Mission Matters, Art. 79.)

ARTICLE 53

This session is closed with thanksgiving
by Elder E.O. Holkeboer.

EIGHTH SESSION, WEDNESDAY MORNING, JUNE 20

ARTICLE 54

Psalm 123:1 is sing, after which Rev. J. Manni
opens the session with prayer.

ARTICLE 55

Dr. Y.P. De Jong is designated to prepare the
press report for De Wachter, replacing Rev. A. Keizer,
who has requested to be relieved of this task.

ARTICLE 56

The Acts of the sixth and seventh sessions are
read and approved.

ARTICLE 57

Synod now takes in hand the report of the Committee of Preadvice on *Liturgical Matters*. The report is read by Rev. W. Groen. Synod receives it as information, and decides to consider it seriatim:

REVEREND FATHERS AND BRETHREN:—

The Committee on Liturgics has the honor to report as follows:

1. Relative to the *Introduction of Hymns into the Public Worship*.

Your Committee found the matters relative to the introduction of hymns into the public worship in Agenda, Part II, pp. XXVII-XXXIV. There are found various overtures and an advice. Three Classes present overtures favorable to the introduction of hymns, namely, Grand Rapids East, Hackensack, and Ostfriesland. Two Classes and a consistory are unfavorable, namely, Pella and Zeeland, and the consistory of Colton, S. D. (Two members of the consistory enter protest against this action.) Four Classes show their interest in the matter by requesting the Synod to appoint a committee to make further study of this matter and to report at another Synod.

The advice of the Committee is that the Synod accede to the overture of Classis Grand Rapids East, that is

- a) "To amend Article 69 of our Church Order . . . so that a synodically approved collection of hymns may be added which may be used in our public worship and regular services;
- b) "To take the required steps to procure such a collection of hymns which may be used in our divine worship."

As reasons for this advice the Committee adduces that which Classis Grand Rapids East has submitted to the Synod, and which is re-affirmed by Classis Hackensack.

In addition to the material brought by these Classes, your Committee would call the attention of the Synod to the following matters:

1. There is need for definite action. Our people are using hymns. Our churches in some localities sing hymns

in song services held immediately before the public worship. The demand for hymns has gained great momentum. Your Committee feels that Synod should exercise a guiding hand before this demand can no longer be controlled.

2. Your Committee feels that no time should be lost unnecessarily. Classis Grand Rapids East should be commended for the aid given to the Synod by its splendid overture. The Synod no longer needs to appoint a committee for study, but can enter upon the matter at once. Even if the Synod adopts the advice of its Committee, much time will be spent before a satisfactory collection of hymns will be prepared. To act favorably upon the overture of Grand Rapids East will mean a saving of at least two years.

3. Your Committee wishes to anticipate possible argument against its advice. Some one may say: "If hymns are to be introduced, why not encourage the use of the hymns which are the heritage of Classis Hackensack?" In reply to this question your Committee states that these hymns have not shown themselves fully satisfactory, and therefore cannot be unconditionally commended.

4. The considerations submitted by Classis Zeeland to persuade Synod to express itself unfavorably as to the introduction of hymns are not of great force. We shall show their weakness:

- a) The overtures of both Grand Rapids East and Hackensack indicate a method whereby the danger mentioned by Zeeland in a) could be counteracted;
- b) Many hymns do proceed out of the spiritual life of God's people, as: "Jesus, Lover of My Soul", "Blest Be the Tie that Binds", "In the Cross of Christ I Glory";
- c) The third consideration proposed by Zeeland is only relatively true, because hymns exist which are as much the language of Scripture as any rendering of the Psalms could be;
- d) The matter mentioned by Zeeland under d) can well serve as a reason for a soundly Reformed collection of hymns;
- e) To do as suggested under e) would result in the making of hymns, and would counteract the very idea submitted by Zeeland under c);

- f) The opposite of f) is true as well. Not to encourage hymns would cause increasing discontent among our people.

II. Your Committee advises Synod to appoint a Committee which shall prepare a collection of hymns to be submitted to the next Synod.

After a lengthy discussion of this matter, a *substitute motion* is offered, reading as follows:

"Although the Synod does, from the point of view of principle, not object to the introduction of hymns into our public worship, nevertheless the Synod, because of objections which are of a practical or of a historical nature, and which have been expressed on the floor of Synod, *decides*:

- (1) To appoint a Committee which shall:
 - a) Study this matter thoroughly from every point of view; and
 - b) Investigate whether or not a sufficient number of hymns suitable for our public worship is obtainable.
- (2) To further instruct this Committee that should a sufficient number of suitable hymns be found, the Committee shall not only submit the same to the Synod of 1930, but shall also publish its report six months in advance of that Synod, together with the text of the hymns which the Committee deems suitable."

Synod so decides. (See Art. 62, *infra*.)

ARTICLE 58

Elder B. Sevensma closes with thanksgiving.

NINTH SESSION, WEDNESDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 20

ARTICLE 59

Rev. I. Westra announces the fourth verse of the Morgenzang and leads in prayer.

ARTICLE 60

The secundus delegate of Classis Illinois, Rev. P. Jonker Sr., takes the place of Ref. F. Doezeema. He expresses agreement with the Public Declaration.

ARTICLE 61

The Committee in re *re-imbursement of traveling expenses* (Art. 43, supra) submit the following report:

"Your Committee advises Synod to allow its delegates for traveling expenses as follows:

1. To ministers traveling East of Chicago 3 cents per mile if their trip to Synod exceeds 200 miles one way, and to those whose trip is less than 200 miles one way 2½ cents per mile.

2. To elders traveling East of Chicago 4¾ cents per mile if their trip to Synod exceeds 200 miles one way, and to those whose trip is less than 200 miles one way 4 cents per mile.

3. To ministers traveling West of Chicago farther than 200 miles from the place where Synod meets and East of the Rocky Mountains 3½ cents per mile, and to elders 5 cents per mile.

4. To ministers and elders traveling farther than the Rocky Mountains 3¾ cents per mile.

Your Committee is aware of the fact that this proposed scale of re-imbursement may not cover every individual case, but our suggestion is that members of Synod whose expenses are not covered by the scale proposed submit an itemized bill to the Treasurer who may use his own judgment in re said exceptional cases."

Synod so decides.

ARTICLE 62

Continuation of the discussion of the Report on *Liturgical Matters* (Art. 57, supra):

III. Relative to Report IV of the Committee on the *Improvement of our Order of Worship*.

A. Your Committee advises Synod to express its high appreciation of the standing committee on the improvement of our public worship for its faithful labor and its exhaustive report.

Adopted.

B. Your Committee advises the adoption of A in its entirety.

This part reads as follows:

A. Synod declare:

1. That our Churches are in need of an improved order of worship:

- a) Because the order and succession of the various elements in our present mode of worship is in many particulars not systematic and fails to embody properly the underlying idea that public worship is the meeting of God and His people for the purpose of exercising fellowship;
- b) Because the congregation does not take a sufficiently active part in the services;
- c) Because the loss of the Confession of Sin and the Absolution as in vogue in the churches of the Reformation has impoverished our public worship, robbing it of one of the essential elements of our communion with God as the assembled Churches of Jesus Christ;
- d) Because in consequence of the loss of the Confession of Sin and the Absolution, the reading of the Law and of the Creed have become isolated elements with practically no liturgical value;
- e) Because also the Scripture-lesson has become an isolated part of the service, separated by several elements in the service, and by at least twenty minutes in time, from the Sermon with which it should be united.

2. That our public worship cannot really be improved by the omission of those elements which now stand alone nor by the addition of elements observed in other churches, but only by the introduction of such an order of worship which retains all the elements we now have, in which all the elements are re-arranged where necessary, so that the entire service forms one organic whole, and in which no new elements are introduced which are foreign to Reformed principles and practice.

3. That the regulation of public worship should not be left to the individual churches, since our denominational existence requires unity of doctrine, discipline and *worship*. Consequently that it is the task of the Synod, repre-

senting all the churches, to alter our present form of worship, and that only minor details should be left to the individual consistories. In short, that our churches should have a uniform though flexible order of worship.

4. That the introduction of an improved order of worship should not take place in any local church until it appears to be ripe for the change. On the other hand, the Synod cannot wait until all the churches are ready for the change in view of the greatly varying circumstances in different congregations.

Synod decides to adopt this whole section.

C. Relative to "B1" your Committee informs the Synod that two overtures are upon the synodical table requesting certain alterations in the proposed order of worship. Classis Hudson objects to the prominence of the absolution in the proposed order of worship, p. XXXVII. Classis Grand Rapids East desires the doxology at the end of the service in order that the minister may be able to meet strangers as they leave the service.

1. The overture of Classis Hudson follows:

Synod do not adopt the proposed change in our worship service, as centered in the absolution (p.103, Agenda, Section I). Grounds:

- a) All the reasons given are not convincing for such a radical change;
- b) Scripture in no way demands that such a formal point be made of this, as though it were almost a sacrament;
- c) The condition of the visible church also in our circles, is not of such a nature, that enrichment, as one supposes, of the liturgy, is thereby improved;
- d) One will have to explain to people, to the point of wearying, that the absolution does not mean "forgiveness of sins";
- e) That the absolution in most of the churches named in the report, has gradually disappeared, is also revealing.

Your Committee advises Synod *not to yield* to the overture of Classis Hudson for the following reasons:

- 1) Ground a) adduced by Classis Hudson is a purely subjective sentiment.
- 2) Holy Scripture does indeed make reconciliation the center of the Christian's relationship with God. See II Cor. 5:11-21. Furthermore the report does not elevate the absolution to the dignity of a sacrament.
- 3) Ground c) is very indefinite. Classis Hudson does not specify the conditions of the Church to which reference is made. Your Committee knows of no condition of the Church which would make enrichment of the liturgy impossible.
- 4) The absolution is found essentially in the form used for the administration of the Lord's Supper, and has never necessitated such explanation as Classis Hudson mentions. (See form for administration of the Lord's Supper, p. 60, second column, third paragraph.)
- 5) Your Committee after inquiry of Professors Kuiper and Heyns is convinced that the reason for the removal of absolution as given by the report p. 91, par. 2, is historically correct.

The advice of the Committee is adopted.

The following protest is presented against this decision of Synod:

Classis Hudson presented as one of grounds against the proposed "Absolution" the following:

"Scripture in no way demands that such a formal point be made of this, as though it were almost a sacrament."

By acceptance of the preadvice in this matter, Synod has answered the above named ground in a way that simply does not touch the point. Synod says:

"Holy Scripture does indeed make reconciliation the center of the Christian's relationship with God. See 2 Cor. 5:11-21."

Where this does not touch the point at issue the undersigned declare:

- 1) That Holy Scripture "makes reconciliation the center of the Christian's relationship with God"

none of us doubts, but from this and in particular from 2 Cor. 5:11-21 to want to prove that we must introduce the Absolution is Scripture-eisegesis in stead of Scripture-exegesis.

- 2) If Synod really means that the Absolution as a liturgical element in the worship service can be proved from Scripture in this way, then we should have had this liturgical action not only much earlier - Synod is correct - but also the introduction of the Absolution may not be left to the freedom of the churches, as demanded by Scripture must be placed before all consistories as mandatory;
- 3) We still have no proof that Scripture requires the Absolution. And therefore in concurrence with the other objections presented by Classis Hudson, we protest against the introduction of the Absolution as decided by Synod.

The delegates of Classis Hudson:

J. Timmerman,
Wm. Kuipers,
R. Bolt,
H. Buisman,
J. Ten Kate,
F. Zeeuw.

The delegates of Classis Pacific:

J.W. Brink,
D.H. Muyskens,
J.J. Werkman,
Mark Bouma,
E. Eerkes,
A. Vander Ark.

Received as information.

2. The overture of Classis Grand Rapids East follows:

Classis Grand Rapids East overtures Synod not to adopt that part of the report on improvement of our public worship, page 104, Agenda, which reads as follows:

"Benediction. This and not the doxology should be the last thing in the service. One should not invert the order for the utilitarian purpose of giving the minister an opportunity to hasten to the rear of the church to be able to shake hands with the people. Apart from the

fact that when the benediction has been pronounced the Lord has dismissed His people, as it were, we can see no good in this hand-shaking affair. Does it not detract from the dignity of divine worship? Does it not leave the impression that the church is at least in certain respects a business institution, which needs to cultivate the favor of its customers?"

Grounds:

- 1) Although it is true that with the benediction the congregation is dismissed, there is no harm done in any way if, after they are formally dismissed, they should sing the doxology. This is the more true because the committee itself does not regard the doxology as essentially necessary for the service.
- 2) The custom in question has created the confidence of strangers in the church and opened the way many times for personal contact.
- 3) This custom, when it can be conveniently carried out, welcomes strangers as they ought to be welcomed. We have lost many a family to other denominations because of the coldness with which strangers have often been treated in our churches.
- 4) Such a hard and fast rule as is suggested by the committee would be contrary to the best interests of many a small church of the mission type, where strangers often appear, and the work is being carried on among strangers.
- 5) It is fully in keeping with the dignity of divine worship if the pastor reveals that he has a personal interest in the presence of strangers in his church.

Relative to this overture, your Committee advises that the proposed order of worship under B (1) be adopted by Synod with the following amendment: "The place of the doxology in the order of worship shall be left to the discretion of the consistories." *Reason:* The matter of the doxology, being one of minor importance, may well be left to the consistories who will act as is most profitable in view of local conditions.

The amendment is adopted.

Synod makes a few other amendments, after which the order of worship for the first service on the Lord's Day is *adopted* in this amended form:

- | | |
|--|---------------------------|
| 1. Votum | 1. Psalm |
| 2. Salutation | or 2. Invocation or Votum |
| 3. Psalm | 3. Salutation |
| 4. Reading of the Law (followed by the Summary of the Law in Matthew 22 if so desired) | |
| 5. Confession of sin or Penitential Psalm (or both) | |
| 6. Absolution | |
| 7. Apostles' Creed (preferably by Minister and Congregation) | |
| 8. Psalm | |
| 9. General Prayer, concluded with the Lord's Prayer (the latter by Minister only, or by Minister and Congregation) | |
| 10. Offering and Psalm | |
| 11. Offertory Prayer (optional) | |
| 12. Scripture Lesson | |
| 13. Sermon | |
| 14. Prayer | |
| 15. Psalm (with or without Doxology) | |
| 16. Benediction | |
| 17. Doxology, if desired here | |

D. Regarding section B (2), your Committee must express some dissatisfaction.

This recommendation reads as follows:

(2) That in the other services of the Lord's Day, and in the special services on week-days, the "Service of Reconciliation" (4, 5, 6, 7, 8) should be omitted. Likewise that it should be omitted when the services are in charge of unordained men such as theological students, candidates, and all others who are not qualified to administer the Sacraments.

Ground: The center and core of the service of reconciliation is the Absolution. When this is omitted, the rest is meaningless from a liturgical point of view. And since the Absolution is an authoritative declaration of the for-

givenness of sins on the condition of true repentance, only an ordained Minister of the Gospel, speaking as an ambassador of Jesus Christ and servant of God, has the right to proclaim it.

Our dissatisfaction concerns two matters:

a) The second service on the Lord's Day.
b) The order of worship to be followed when unordained men are conducting the services.

a) Relative to the second service your Committee fears that should B (2) be adopted the second service would become very meager and our people would lose regard for the same.

Therefore your Committee while unable to give definite advice nevertheless proposes certain measures relative to the second service.

The order of worship adopted for the first service is a return to the practices of the sixteenth century Reformed Church. Your Committee honors the Church of the Golden Age of the Reformation. However, we are now in the twentieth century America; and there is something good and beautiful now as well as in the sixteenth century Europe. We do especially think of the service of praise which has so important a place in American Christianity. Your Committee would be pleased to see such an order of worship followed in the second service as would make praise as prominent in the second service as the absolution is in the first service.

Although your Committee is aware of the abuse of the element of praise of which many churches are guilty, nevertheless your Committee would desire to see that element brought to a place of honor in the second service.

Therefore your Committee advises the Synod to instruct the standing committee on public worship to prepare an order of worship suitable for the second service of the Lord's Day in which the service of praise should have a place alongside of the preaching of the Word even as the absolution has in the first service.

Furthermore your Committee urges the Synod to retain the *Credo* in the second service.

Synod decides to refer these suggestions of the Committee of Preadvice to its Committee on Public Worship with instructions to report to the following Synod in regard to an order of worship for the other services on the Lord's Day and for special services on week-days.

b) Relative to the order of worship when the services are conducted by unordained men, your Committee advises the Synod to retain the order of worship which these unordained men employ at the present time.

This matter is referred to the *Committee on Public Worship*, with instructions to report to the next Synod.

E. Your Committee advises the adoption of section B (3), which reads as follows:

(3) That the complete service shall be used on Communion Sunday, but that the first part of the Form for the Lord's Supper, consisting of the self-examination, shall be read in the Preparatory Service of the preceding Sunday, and the remainder on Communion Sunday.

Synod decides to refer this matter to its Committee on Public Worship.

(Continued in Art. 67 below.)

ARTICLE 63

Elder F. Zeeuw closes this session with thanksgiving.

TENTH SESSION, THURSDAY MORNING, JUNE 21

ARTICLE 64

Rev. J.H. Geerlings announces Psalm 86:6 and opens this session with prayer.

ARTICLE 65

The roll is called from which it appears that all delegates are present except Elder A. Lyzenga of Classis Holland, in whose place the secundus delegate, Elder G.H. Kragt is present. He declares his agreement with the Public Declaration.

ARTICLE 66

The Minutes of the eighth and ninth sessions are read and approved.

ARTICLE 67

The discussion of the report of the Committee of Pre-advice on *Liturgical matters* (Art. 62) is continued:

F. Relative to the matter of the *choirs* in our public worship your Committee found besides the recommendation by the Committee, two overtures; one by Classis Pella and the other by Classis Grand Rapids West.

Your Committee advises the Synod to abide by its decision of 1926 relative to choirs. *Reasons:*

1. Your Committee believes that one Synod should not revoke the decision of a previous Synod unless a specific instance occurs which proves that the decision was harmful to the churches or proof is offered that the decision is contrary to the Scripture or the doctrinal standards of the Church or to the Church Order. Neither the Standing Committee nor Classis Pella have offered these conditions necessary to revoke the decision of 1926.

2. On the contrary, your Committee has personal knowledge of two instances where the decision of 1926 has been definitely helpful to these churches.

3. Your Committee believes that the consciences of the churches which have maintained choirs for years to the spiritual benefit of these churches as they believe, may not be violated by a decision of the Synod compelling them to disband their choirs. (Art. 32, Confession.)

4. Your Committee reminds the Synod that anthems need not be hymns. There are on the market several anthem books containing only the Psalms of David.

5. Your Committee furthermore reminds the Synod that the decision of 1926 compels no church to introduce a choir. On the contrary, the introduction of choirs was discouraged.

6. Your Committee reminds the Synod also that the Standing Committee was instructed by the Synod of 1926 to formulate a uniform but flexible order of worship. If flexibility means anything, it means that variations in the order of worship should be permitted in order to allow for the peculiar circumstances and traditions of the individual churches.

7. In answer to the questions asked by the Standing Committee (p. 106, 2) your Committee wishes to state that

when the choir sings a prayer or a song of praise the choir very plainly is the mouthpiece of the people approaching their God. To outlaw the choir as the mouthpiece of the people simply because the members have no official capacity lacks scriptural authority. On the basis of such reasoning also organ-playing except by ordained persons would have to be condemned. (Cf. Art. 71.)

The advice of the Committee is adopted, but of the reasons adduced by the Committee only the first and the fifth are adopted.

Against this decision of Synod the following protest is submitted:

"The undersigned wish to register their protest against the decision to abide by the decision of 1926, whereby the introduction of choirs in our public worship for another purpose than merely leading the congregational singing is left to the discretion of local consistories. *Grounds:*

- (1) This decision conflicts with the decision of 1926 that our churches need a *uniform* though flexible order of worship. Flexibility may never be construed so as to exclude uniformity. It means nothing more than that *minor details* of our order of worship are left to the local consistories;
- (2) This decision is in flagrant conflict with the adoption of a *uniform* order of worship at this Synod in which all the elements of worship and their order, except in minor details, were prescribed by Synod.

H. J. KUIPER,	I. WESTRA,
Y. P. DE JONG,	J. J. WERKMAN,
D. H. KROMMINGA,	D. HOLLEBEEK,
D. ZWIER,	WM. TERPSMA,
N. J. MONSMA,	K. W. FORTUIN,
A. WASSINK,	JOHN DE JONG,
D. H. MUYSKENS,	Z. J. SHERDA,
J. W. BRINK,	W. BAJEMA,
J. DE HAAN, JR.,	J. VERBRUGGE,
J. TIMNERMAN,	R. BOLT."

Received as Information

G. Your Committee advises the Synod to amend the decision of 1926 relative to choirs by adding a warning to the consistories of churches having choirs that such consistories exercise close supervision regarding the membership

of the choir and permit the singing of no songs which are not included in Article 69 of our Church Order.
Adopted. (Continued in Art. 70 below.)

ARTICLE 68

This session is concluded with prayer by Elder W. Bierma.

ELEVENTH SESSION, THURSDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 21

ARTICLE 69

After Psalm 89:1 is sung, the Rev. J.M. VandeKieft opens this session with prayer.

ARTICLE 70

Continuation of Report on *Liturgical matters* (Art. 67, supra).

H. Your Committee advises the adoption of Section B, (5) of the report of the Committee on Public Worship excepting the second paragraph:

5. That ministers and consistories are urged to take the necessary steps to introduce the new order of worship, with this understanding, however, that the peace and welfare of those churches in which there is considerable opposition, shall not be imperiled. At the same time the Classes shall strengthen the hands of the consistories by urging them, especially through the church-visitors, to make progress in the matter.

To illustrate the importance of the measure proposed in the preceding recommendation, your Committee reminds Synod of the fact that the custom of baptizing children of non-confessing members soon disappeared when the Classes by order of Synod made it a special point of inquiry in church visitation, while the excellent report concerning the improvement of catechetical instruction, adopted at the Synod of 1912, has borne practically no fruits. The same fate threatens to overtake a more recent report on the subject presented in 1924.

It is so decided.

I. Your Committee advises the adoption of the following section B (6), reading as follows:

6. That in case of adoption of this report, this Committee be continued to prepare a brief *directory of worship*, for the convenience of ministers and congregations and to publish the same with the understanding that it shall be incorporated in succeeding editions of our Psalter.

It is so decided, with this addition that the directory be prepared in the Dutch, English, and German languages.

J. Your Committee advises Synod to act on the suggestion of the Committee on Public Worship contained in the last paragraph of its report. After the necessary changes are made, this paragraph reads as follows:

Synod urges our Consistories *not to make any changes in their public worship other than those included in the order adopted by Synod*; and impresses upon them the fact that denominational unity and loyalty require that all the churches shall conform to whatever decisions touching this matter have been taken, unless they shall be proved to be contrary to God's Word; and further insists that consistories which subsequently might desire other changes, should refrain from introducing them by independent action, but make known their desires through the regular channels.

Synod so decides.

Synod further decides that the Report of the Committee on Public Worship shall be inserted in its entirety in the Acts of this Synod. (Suppl. XIV.)

IV. Relative the *overture of Classis Illinois*, Agenda, Part II, p. XXXIV, which reads as follows:

"Classis requests Synod to incorporate in the next edition of our Psalter, in the Appendix, the christian prayers, etc., which are found in our Dutch Psalmbook, namely:

Prayer before the Sermon;

Prayer after the Sermon;

Prayer before the explanation of the Catechism;

Prayer after the explanation of the Catechism;

Prayer for the Sermon in the week;

Prayer after the Sermon in the week;
The Morning Prayer;
The Evening Prayer:
A prayer for matters before the Consistory;
A prayer for matters dealt with by the Consistory;
A prayer for the meeting of the Deacons;
A prayer before meals;
A prayer after meals;
A prayer for the sick and spiritually distressed;
Nicene Creed;
Athanasian Creed.

Grounds:

- (1) Should this not be done, our membership and our Church are in danger of losing these prayers, etc.;
- (2) The publishers have expressed their opinion that Synod ought to make a declaration regarding this addition.

Your Committee advises Synod to accede to the request of Classis Illinois and to appoint a Committee which shall submit to the next Synod a translation of the various matters specified in the overture of Classis Illinois.

Synod decides to refer this overture of Classis Illinois to the *Commissie tot Herziening onzer Kerkelijke Formulieren*. (Committee for Reviewing Ecclesiastical Formularies.)

V. Relative the overture of Classis Muskegon (Agenda, Part II, p. XXXV), reading as follows:

"Classis Muskegon overtures Synod to revise the clause in the answer to the 37th question of the Heidelberg Catechism so that it will no longer read: "He bore . . . the wrath of God against the *sins* of the whole human race", but that it will be expressed thus: "He bore . . . the wrath of God against the *sin* of the whole human race". *Grounds:*

- (1) The term *sin* appears in the singular both in the original edition of the Heidelberg Catechism (see Schaff's "Creeds of Christendom", III, p. 319) and in the Holland translations; and
- (2) The present rendering of the term in the plural form gives an erroneous impression of the atonement."

Your Committee advises Synod to accede to the overture of Classis Muskegon, to declare that the reading "sins"

in the specified portion of the Heidelberg Catechism is erroneous and that "sin" should be substituted, and to thus inform the publisher.

Synod decides to refer also this overture to the *Commissie tot Herziening onzer Kerkelijke Formulieren*.
(*Committee for Reviewing Liturgical Forms)
VI. Relative to an overture of *Broadway Ave. Consistory* (cf. Art. 22), reading as follows:

"The Consistory of the Broadway Ave. Christian Reformed church requests Synod to appoint a committee to study the proposed "New Christian Hymnal" and authorize them, if they can conscientiously do so, to recommend this hymnal for use in our Sunday Schools, Societies, Missions, Schools and other meetings of a similar nature. *Grounds:*

- (1) The hymn books now in use among us contain many songs which are doctrinally unsound and therefore a menace to the purity of our churches;
- (2) The men behind the "New Christian Hymnal" claim that their book contains only such hymns as are doctrinally sound. An eventual recommendation by a committee of Synod will materially aid them in the successful carrying out of a costly venture which they have undertaken for the purpose of promoting the spiritual welfare of our churches by offering a reliable song book for the many unreliable ones now in vogue among us."

Your Committee was moved between two sentiments. On the one hand was the reluctance to throw cold water on a most timely and praiseworthy endeavor. On the other hand was the conviction that Synod should not act upon the request of the consistory of Broadway Ave.

This conviction your Committee brings to Synod as its advice for the following reasons:

- (1) Although your Committee realizes the importance of having a thoroughly Reformed Hymn Book, and although a plain endeavor is made to lend to "The Christian Hymnal" an ecclesiastical color, nevertheless your Committee believes the "Christian Hymnal" to be the product of private enterprise, and therefore to lie outside of the province of the Synod;

- (2) Should the Synod grant the request of the Broadway Ave. consistory, too great authority would be delegated to a Committee, and the Synod would be held responsible for matters which it cannot control;
- (3) The aim of the consistory of Broadway Ave. could be attained as well by the submission of the "Christian Hymnal" to the inspection of individuals for whose judgment our people have the highest regard, or to lower ecclesiastical assemblies which could approve the work done by their committee of inspection.

Adopted.

ARTICLE 71

The following motion is accepted by Synod (cf. Art. 67, supra): Synod appoint a Committee to advise the next Synod regarding choir-singing in our worship services. Grounds:

- a) Synod of 1926 disapproved of choir singing, but it did not express itself as to whether there is a place, in keeping with our Reformed principles, for such singing in our worship services;
- b) It is very desirable that our congregations deal with clarity in this matter and not be led exclusively by practical considerations.

ARTICLE 72

Prof. B.K. Kuiper requests Synod that his case be dealt with before the report on "Amusements" is considered, but also requests that the decision on his case and voting on his reappointment be postponed till after the Amusement-matter has been dealt with.

After the professor has explained his request Synod decides to allow this. (Cf. Art. 84.)

ARTICLE 73

Synod now takes in hand Theological and Calvin College matters. The report of the Curatorium is read by Rev. H.J. Kuiper, Secretary of Curatorium, and received by Synod as information. (Suppl. II.)

The Report of the Committee of Preadvice on Theological School and Calvin College matters is now read by the reporter, Rev. H. J. Kuiper, and received by Synod as information. Synod decides to take up this report, and discuss it serialim:

I. Matters Contained in the Curatorium Report.

1. Your Committee recommends that Synod approve all articles in the Report of the Curatorium excepting those mentioned below, in regard to which special action is required.

Adopted.

2. In regard to I, B, 18^b, your Committee recommends to Synod to raise the salary of Rev. J. Van der Mey to \$3,000.00 per year on condition that he emphasize the educational phase of his work and preach as often as possible in behalf of our school without remuneration for himself.

It would seem, in view of Article 8 of "Reglement van het Curatorium" (*Kerkenorde* van Prof. Heyns, editie 1927, pagina 103) that Curatorium was in error in taking the action mentioned in Article 18^b on page 9, of the report of the Curators. We recommend that Synod acquiesce in this action.

Adopted.

3. We recommend that Synod approve the following decision found under II, A, 2: "Only those prospective seminary students will be admitted to examination in the regular session of the Curatorium who plan to enter the seminary in the fall of the same year; and if anyone examined and passed by the Curatorium for some reason or other postpones his entrance into the seminary for a year or for a longer period of time, he shall be required to submit again to the examination of the Curatorium before he can be admitted as a regular student of the seminary."

Adopted.

4. In regard to I, C, 1, we recommend approval of the action of the Curatorium in giving Prof. Jellema an indefinite appointment.

Adopted.

Qui: what error?

Not indexed.

*Am 1
- E 1?*

5. We recommend that Synod adopt I,D.19, and reappoint Prof. H. Schultze for a period of six years.
Adopted. (Continued in Article 80 below.)

ARTICLE 74

Upon his request Dr. Y.P.De Jong, because the preparation of the press report for De Wachter has been assigned to him, is removed from the Committee on Appointment. In his place Rev. D.H. Kromminga is appointed.

ARTICLE 75

Elder M. Bouma concludes with thanksgiving.

TWELFTH SESSION, FRIDAY MORNING, JUNE 22

ARTICLE 76

Psalm 84:3 is sung and Rev. J.O.Vos leads in prayer.

ARTICLE 77

The roll is called and it is noted that Elder E. Eerkes is absent due to illness, and Elder A. Lyzenga, primus delegate of Classis Holland is again present.

ARTICLE 78

The Acts of the tenth and eleventh session are read by the Clerk and are accepted and approved by Synod.

ARTICLE 79

The Committee of Preadvice in re Missions (Art. 52, supra), submits the following supplemental report:

1. Respecting the matter referred to your Committee, viz. a request of our Missionary, the Rev. C.G. Hayenga, of Zuni, N.M., to wire the office of Indian Affairs at Washington, D.C., on behalf of the Ojo Caliente Chapel, your Committee advises that Synod do this immediately by send-

ing the following request to the Hon. Charles H. Burke,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs:

"HON. CHARLES H. BURKE,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs,
Office of the Interior,
Washington, D. C.

"The Christian Reformed Church of America, in Synod assembled at Holland, Michigan, urgently petitions your honor to pass favorably upon the request of its Missionaries at Zuni, New Mexico, now on file at your office, for the grant of a parcel of land at Ojo Caliente on the Zuni Indian Reservation for the purpose of erecting a small chapel or community house for the benefit of the Indians in that locality.

"Done at Holland, Michigan, this twenty-second day of June in the year of our Lord One Thousand Nine Hundred and Twenty-eight.

Synod of the Christian Reformed Church in America,

H. KEEGSTRA, *President.*

D. ZWIER, *Clerk*"

Synod so decides.

2. If it should be necessary later on for various members of Synod to bring influence to bear upon their respective Congressmen and Senators, we advise Synod to instruct the Director of Missions to furnish such delegates or ministers with a form letter which they may address to their representatives at Washington.

Synod so decides.

ARTICLE 80

Continuation of Report on *Theological School and Calvin College* matters (cf. Art. 73) (Supplement II)

6. In regard to Art. 35 under D of the Curatorium Report, and the Report of the Committee in re Reduction of Curatorium (Agenda, Part I, pp. 112 to 117), your Committee recommends:

Synod decide not to reduce the number of the Curators.
Grounds:

- a) In a reduced Curatorium the number of Curators will not be sufficiently large to take care of the work, especially between meetings. For example, the work of the Supervisory Committee, the Committee on Buildings and Grounds, the Committee on Finance, must be taken care of to a very great extent by men

living in comparatively close proximity to the school. Reduction of Curatorium would necessarily further limit the number of men eligible to these committees;

(This objection pertains to the proposed plan of the Committee of 1926 as well as to the "possible solutions" mentioned Sub. 1 and 2, C, of the report of that committee.)

- b) Proposed plans involve a division of Curatorium into two sections, one of which is to have charge of the educational, moral and spiritual interests, and the other of matters pertaining to finances, buildings, etc., thus creating an undesirable dualism;

(This objection pertains to the proposed plan of the Committee of 1926, the plan of Illinois, and the "possible solution" mentioned Sub. C, 2, report of the Committee of 1926.)

- c) Reduction of Curatorium would place matters of greatest importance in the hands of too small a group.

(This objection pertains to the proposed plan of the Committee of 1926 as well as the "possible solution" mentioned Sub 1 and 2, C, of the Report of the Committee of 1926.)

- d) Proposed plans would bring about an undesirable centralization of power in one section of the Church. If the number of Curators be reduced there will not be enough Curators to take care of all the work. (See 1 of this same section of this same report.) This again would necessitate the appointment of Curators at large by the Synod from the central section of the Church.

(This objection pertains to the proposed plan of the Committee of 1926 as well as the "possible solution" mentioned Sub C2, of the Report of that Committee in the Agenda.)

- e) Proposed reduction of Curatorium would deprive the school to that extent of points of contact with outlying Classes. This contact, maintained through the Curators, is of inestimable value to the School. The Classes in their turn are better served by two delegates than by one.

(This objection pertains to the proposed plan of

the Committee of 1926 and the "possible solutions" mentioned Sub 1 and 2, C, of the Report of that Committee.)

- f) The continuity of the personnel of Curatorium and the Supervisory Committee would be seriously impaired in view of the fact that ministers frequently change from one Classis to another. These changes would be more serious in the case of a reduced Curatorium.

(This objection pertains to the proposed plan of the Committee of 1926 and the "possible solution" mentioned Sub 1 and 2, C, of the Report of that Committee.)

Adopted.

7. In regard to the proposal to increase the salaries of the College Professors (II, B, 4), which reads as follows:

"1. The Curatorium proposes to raise the maximum salary of College Professors to \$3,300.00 except in the case of those men who have earned a doctor's degree or who have served the institution as professor for a period of twenty-five years—these to receive a maximum of \$3,500.00.

"2. The raise is to be made by sliding scale with the understanding that the professors will receive a raise of \$200.00 the first year.

"3. Henceforth professors and associate professors, instructors and assistants shall be placed on a sliding scale.

"4. The scale of salaries shall be as follows:

	<i>Minimum</i>	<i>Maximum</i>
Assistants	\$1,600.00	\$2,200.00
Instructors	2,000.00	2,400.00
Associate Professors	2,200.00	2,800.00
Professors	2,600.00	3,300.00 or 3,500.00

"5. That the salary of the College President shall be \$4,000.00 for the next year."

Your Committee recommends its adoption unaltered except that 5) shall read as follows: "The annual salary of President Broene shall be \$4,250.00". *Grounds:*

- a) The salaries of the Theological Professors were raised at the Synod of 1926, but no provisions were made to meet the needs of the College Professors;

- b) The standard of living is such that our College Professors are in need of a higher salary than they are now receiving;
- c) The Committee of Finance has approved the proposed increase and can see its way clear to raise the required amount without making an increase in the "assessment" of the churches necessary.

At the suggestion of President Broene, *Synod decides* to allow Prof. Dekker and Prof. Van Zyl a gratification of one hundred dollars each for extra work done by them. (See Report of Curatorium, I, D, 22, 2.)

At the suggestion of Dean A. J. Rooks, *Synod decides* that the interpretation of the term "professor" in this scale of salaries be referred back to the Curatorium. (Continued in Art. 83.)

ARTICLE 81

Elder W.J. Van Mell concludes this session with thanksgiving.

THIRTEENTH SESSION, FRIDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 29

ARTICLE 82

Rev. J. DeHaan Jr. announces Psalm 119:17 and leads in prayer.

ARTICLE 83

Continuation of Report on *Theological School and Calvin College*:

8. In regard to II, B, 4 (e) of the Report of Curatorium, your Committee advises to reject the proposal of Curatorium, and to adopt the following:

"RULES GOVERNING THE APPOINTMENT OF PROFESSORS OF THEOLOGY

I. Method of Appointment—

The general thought underlying the following rules is that there are three parties, besides the Synod, which are directly concerned in every nomination for theological professors; the Church as a whole, the Curatorium, and the

Theological Faculty. The Church as a whole, because the Seminary is the School of our Church, and because its theological professors fill an ecclesiastical office; the Curatorium, because they are in charge of all the affairs of the School, as representatives of the Synod, and are fully acquainted with its needs; and the Theological Faculty, because they know best the qualifications for the work of a Seminary professor, and because of the vital necessity of co-operation between the members of the faculty.

As a general rule the Curatorium shall make the nomination(s) from which the Synod shall elect. The Synod shall make its own nomination through a committee only when a sudden vacancy occurs which leaves no time for the Curatorium to convene in the early spring, or when serious objections against the nominees of the Curatorium make it advisable for Synod to prepare a new nomination. The Synod, however, shall always have the right to add names to the nomination proposed by the Curatorium, but with this understanding that this shall not be done on the floor of the Synod. Names which may be suggested in the full meeting of the Synod shall be referred to the Committee for nominations.

A. *Nominations* originating at the Curatorium shall be made in the following manner:

1. The full Curatorium shall meet in March and prepare its nomination(s) only after the Theological Faculty has been asked for its advice.

2. When the full Curatorium meets in March for the making of nominations, it shall conduct as much of its annual business as possible, and outstanding committees shall reckon with this. The full Curatorium shall not meet again in May or June for the examinations, but leave this work to the Curatorium Contractum.

3. The nomination(s) of the Curatorium shall be published in *De Wachter* and *The Banner* three times as soon as possible after the meeting of the Curatorium, together with the statement that possible objections by consistories or Classes must be sent to the Stated Clerk of Synod before the next meeting of Curatorium Contractum. Copies of these objections shall be sent to the Curatorium Contractum, which shall have the right to send its comments on these objections to Synod.

B. Concerning nominations originating at the Synod, the following shall be observed:-

1. The Synod shall not make a nomination or add names to a nomination made by the Curatorium until the advice of the Theological Faculty has been asked.

2. Nominations shall be made by the Committee of Pre-advise with the advice of the Supervisory Committee of the School.

3. The name(s) of the professor(s) elected by Synod, whose name(s) was (were) not previously announced to the churches, shall be published thrice in *De Wachter* and *The Banner* immediately after Synod, together with the statement that possible weighty objections by consistories or Classes must be sent, before the tenth (10th) of August, to the Secretary of the Curatorium, who shall notify the Supervisory Committee.

4. If it deems this necessary, the Supervisory Committee, in consultation with the officers of the Curatorium, shall call a meeting of the Curatorium Contractum, or in very serious cases of the full Curatorium, which shall consider the objections with a view to their removal and send an answer to the complainants.

II. Terms of Office—

The first appointment shall be for a term of two years, the second for a term of six years, and the third "indefinite".

III. Qualifications—

Your Committee recommends the appointment of a Committee to compile all existing rules and give advice at the next Synod as to what should be rejected, retained, and revised.

We advise Synod to decide that with the adoption of the foregoing all former rules regarding method of appointment and terms of office shall be abrogated.

Synod decides as follows in regard to these *Rules for the Appointment of Professors of Theology*:

Synod refers the recommendation of the Curatorium (B,4,e), and also the recommendation of the Committee of Pre-advise to the Curatorium, with instructions to present this matter promptly to the Churches, so that proposals for revision may be included in the Agendum for the next Synod.

II Overtures Found in the Agenda

1. Regarding the overture of Classis Zeeland (Agenda, Part II, page VI), reading as follows:

"The Synod maintain that in view of their important work the professors during the school year are to abide by the rule of Article 14 of the 'Reglement voor de Theol. School' and decide that they are not at liberty to deliver time-consuming lectures during the school year.

"Ground: 'To enable the professors in Theology to apply themselves to their task, and remain fresh for that work.'"

Your Committee advises Synod not to adopt this overture. Grounds:

a) The Article to which the overture refers evidently is Art. 14 of the old "Reglement der Theol. School", while no regulations concerning this matter are found in the Reglement now in force:

b) We may rely upon the Curatorium to exercise the necessary supervision in this matter.

Adopted: the advice of the Committee.

2. Regarding the overture of Classis Illinois (Agenda, Part II, page VI), reading as follows:

"Classis Illinois requests Synod to remind the professors of the Theological School and Calvin College of the decision of Synod, 1924, Art. 30, X, in the matter of the publication of articles."

Your Committee recommends that Synod adopt this overture.

Adopted.

3. Regarding overtures of Classis Pacific and Zeeland (Agenda, Part II, page VI) reading as follows:

"Taking notice of the difficulty, experienced repeatedly, in collecting the assessment of \$3.50 for the Theol. School, Classis requests that the assessment surely not be increased."

"That Synod not increase the assessment for the Theol. School, but keep it at \$3.50.

"Ground: Many congregations are unable to contribute a greater amount."

Your Committee recommends that Synod adopt the following: "Though the Curatorium has managed to keep the assessment down to \$3.50 per family, it may serve to reassure the churches to declare that Synod does not at all favor the raising of this assessment."

Adopted.

4. Regarding the overture of Lagrave Avenue Consistory (see Agenda, Part II, pp. VI and VII) reading as follows:

"Lagrave Avenue overtures Synod to amend the ruling which requires prospective candidates for the ministry who have pursued their studies at institutions not positively Reformed to attend the classes of the last year at our Seminary (Acts 1922, Art. II, III) in such a way as to leave it to the judgment of Curatorium to decide on possible exceptions.

Grounds: "While it cannot be denied that the present ruling is, generally speaking, a good one, to leave no room whatever for exceptions,

- a) Would seem to encroach on the Reformed principle of free study; and,
- b) Might lead to absurdities as, for instance, in the case of a theologian who has spent four or five years at Princeton Seminary, but has not attended our school."

Your Committee is convinced that the rule should be enforced without exception and recommends to Synod so to decide. *Grounds:*

- a) Even if one should favor the principle of "free study" as usually understood, for practical reasons it is, nevertheless, highly desirable that at least one year, more particularly the last, be spent at our Seminary by all our future ministers in order that they may imbibe the distinctive principles and spirit of the Christian Reformed Church.
- b) It is not pertinent to speak of "absurdities" even in cases where students have taken post graduate work at other institutions because such students will, in that required year, take especially those

courses which are distinctive of our school and Church and which they have not been able to take at other institutions. The advice of the Committee is adopted.

In connection with this matter is it decided to act on the decision of the Synod of 1924 (Acta, page 35 below). While that Synod failed to appoint a Committee, this will now be appointed, with the mandate to make a thorough study of the principle of free study. (Cf. Art. 142.)

5. Regarding the overture of Classis Sioux Center (Agenda, Part II, page VII) in re "Time for Consideration (of Calls) by Candidates", reading as follows:

"Synod change the time of consideration of a Call by Candidates from six to three weeks.

Grounds:

a) Six week's time for consideration evidently was begun without our Synods giving Grounds for this. In the edition of the Church Order published in 1897 we merely read: "Time for consideration is for ministers three, for candidates six weeks: (page 8-11f). In the judgment of Classis there should have been reasoned grounds for this difference in time for consideration, should these really exist;

b) Although this change is not of principal significance, it is nevertheless of exceedingly practical importance;

(1) Considering the calling churches, six weeks is not desirable, since they must wait and then possibly still be disappointed;

(2) Six weeks is not desirable, considering the candidates who are not considered immediately, and who in the present regulation, may possibly have to wait ten or twelve weeks after they have been declared eligible for a call;

(3) Six week's consideration suffers from the defect that some candidates receive several calls and can take considerable time for reflection.

- (4) If for a minister who has a field of labr, three weeks for consideration is deemed sufficient, then three weeks is surely sufficient for a candidate who does not yet have a field of labor."

Your Committee recommends that Synod adopt this overture on the grounds adduced and that this new ruling become effective at once.

Adopted.

6. Regarding the overture of Classis Sioux Center (Agenda, Part II, page VIII) reading as follows:

"Classis Sioux Center requests information in the matter of former Student Fund students, who have transferred to another area of life, and who refuse to pay off their debt to the Student Fund, should these be prosecuted by means of the secular courts."

Your Committee recommends that Synod decide not to express itself in this matter. Grounds:

- a) Synod is not a bureau of information.
- b) Existing regulations for students receiving classical aid are classical, not synodical.

Adopted.

7. Regarding the overture of Classis Sioux Center (Agenda, Part II, page IX) reading as follows:

Classis Sioux Center requests Synod to pass a special decision by which there may be more unity in the manner in which various Classes regular the methof of repayment to the Student Funds by former students. Grounds:

(1) The Acts show that the Synod of 1892 made such a decision, by which the decision of the Synod of 1888 whould be activated; however, this decision has not been carried out. The Classis thinks that this synodical decision should still be implemented;

(2) After 1888 various Classes have already three times urged Synods to implement the decision of 1888;

(3) The Synod of 1926 referring to the decision of 1888 can therefore not be considered an adequate answer;

(4) Although the Synod of 1888 declared ~~that~~ this matter should remain in the province of the classis, it is nevertheless according to Art. 19 of the C.O. at present of interest for the whole Church, and thus worthy of synodical attention:

(5) Classis judges that more unity in this respect would be more fair to the future ministers who are helped by the Classes.

Your Committee advises Synod to suggest to the various Classes the desirability of working in the direction of exempting students from restituion.

Grounds:

1) The contention of Classis Sioux Center that uniformity is desirable is correct.

2) As a rule the salaries of ministers are too small to enable those who received aid from a Classis to reimburse that Classis without being handicapped in the purchase of indispensable ministerial equipment.

Adopted.

Finally, your Committee recommends to Synod, now that the Hekman Memorial Library is completed, to send a letter of heartfelt thanks to the donors.

Adopted.

ARTICLE 84

The next item of business is the advice of the Committee on Theological School and Calvin College in the matters of the reappointment of Prof. B.K. Kuiper. However, the Professor requests ~~tht~~ his case be postponed till Monday afternoon because he in the time which remains before adjournment, would not be able to conclude what he wishes to introduce concerning his case. Synod decides to grant this to him and postpones this matter to Monday afternoon.

To the question which is now raised as to whether this matter will be dealt with in executive session or open meeting

Synod decides, in accord with the wish of the professor himself, that it will be dealt with in open session. (See further Art. 90.)

ARTICLE 85

The President now calls for the report of the Committee of Preadvice for Protests and Varia, which is read by the reporter, Rev. M. Monsma. Synod decides to consider it seriatum:

Worthy Fathers and Brethren:

The Committee of Preadvice for Protests and Varia has the honor to present the following report of its deliberations:

I. Materials.

1. An instruction from Classis Orange City concerning the reporting of Committees appointed by previous Synods.
2. An Instruction from Classis Pacific aiming at increased use of the Dutch language at Synod.
3. An Instruction from Classis Sioux Center concerning the rule for determining the number of families in a congregation.
4. An overture of Classis Holland pertaining to the same matter mentioned under 3, above.
5. An Instruction from Classis Grand Rapids East concerning whether reelected office-bearers should be installed.
6. An invitation of the Consistory of Rehoboth, New Mexico, endorsed by Classis California, to the Synod of 1930, that Rehoboth be selected as its meeting place.
7. An Instruction from Classis Orange City concerning a review of the questions asked at public profession of faith.
8. An Instruction from Classis Pella regarding a Mutual Fire-Insurance for our church buildings.
9. A Protest of J. Waterlander vs. Classis Illinois.
10. A Request from the Consistory Zeeland, North Street.
11. Items regarding the Sioux Center question.

- a) Report of the Committee appointed by the Synod of 1926.
 - b) Information and requests from the Consistory of Sioux Center I.
 - c) Explanatory letter from the Consistory of Sioux Center II.
12. Items regarding the Edgerton case.
- a) Protest of the Consistory of Edgerton, Minn. vs. the Synod of 1926.
 - b) A letter of Theo. Hanenburg.
 - c) Summaries from the Minutes of Classis Orange City's fall meeting, 1926, regarding this matter.
 - d) A letter of J. Faber, Leota, Minn.

Received as Information.

II. JUDGMENT AND ADVICE.

1. Regarding No. 1. under I (See Agenda, Part II, p.XXXVII and XXXVIII), your Committee advises to decide the following:

Synod decides that reports prepared by committees appointed by a previous Synod, shall come directly to Synod, without prior consideration by a committee of preadvice, and that one of the members of the committee that prepared a report shall be appointed by such a committee to present its report, to explain and defend it before Synod.

Grounds:

- a) Such committees are in reality committees of preadvice. To submit their report to the judgment of a committee of preadvice amounts to this: The Synod places the report of a committee of preadvice in the hands of a second committee of preadvice. This is unnecessary duplication.
- b) A committee appointed by Synod and has studied the materials of a report for two years, certainly has the right to present it directly.
- c) A committee of preadvice, meeting only a few evenings, and considering a variety of materials

is not better equipped to render judgment on the contents of a report than the authors themselves.

- d) This procedure would reduce the work of the committees of pre-advice, and one would have more time to become acquainted with matters which still had to be formulated for Synod, if Synod would deal directly with the reports.

In accord with the instruction of Classis Orange City, Synod decides to appoint a committee which shall study the methods of procedure at synodical sessions, submit the Rules of Order to a basic review, and report to the first following Synod. (Art. 143) not 142.

2. Regarding No. 2, under I, of this report, Synod has already made a decision. Advice is thus superfluous. (See Art. 15, above.)
Received as information.

3. Regarding No. 3, an instruction from Classis Sioux Center, reading as follows:

"Synod review the decision taken by the Synod of 1906, which determined what constitutes families. For this decision Acts 1906, Art. 93, p. 52. also Acts 1924, Art. 77, P. 94.

"Synod revise this decision in such a manner that point b) will from now on read: 'Where the husband or wife by profession of faith belongs to the church'." It should delete from this point the words: "whether by baptism or with". ("hetzij door den doop of mede")

"Grounds:

(1) Deleting these words is in harmony with the intent of the declaration of the Synod of 1918, point 1, concerning baptized members who have reached majority but do not profess their faith, that they, viz., become objects of ecclesiastical discipline, and by persevering in their sin should be excluded from the Church (see Acts 1918, Art. 52, P. 58 and 180, 1);

(2) It cannot be expected that a family in which only the husband or the wife

belongs to the congregation by virtue of baptism alone, will contribute to the assessment for the Theol. School, Emeritus Fund, etc., the more so because such a husband or wife becomes an object of ecclesiastical discipline;

(3) Consequently the other families must also pay the assessment for such families, which is not fair; or the consistories in reporting will not include such families, which conflicts with the stipulations found under point b."

Your Committee advises so to decide, on the grounds stated by Classis Sioux Center.

So decided.

4. Pertaining to No. 4, under I, of this report, your Committee submits the overture in its complete form, the conclusion of which is found in the Agenda, Part II, p. XXXVIII.

"Classis Holland desiresto have the following matter placed before Synod:

I. Historical Review.

A. The Synod of 1906, upon request of Classis Hudson, adopted the following rule as to what constitutes a family for statistical reports:

- a) Where husband and wife are both confessing members;
- b) Where either the husband or the wife, be it by baptism or with profession of faith, belongs to the congregation;
- c) Where the wife, being a widow, assumes the headship of the family.

- (1) There were one or more qualifying statements proposed by Classis Hudson which were not adopted by Synod, 1906.

B. Synod, 1924, Acts, page 16, adopted conclusions re this matter, in connection with an instruction from Classis Zeeland.

C. Synod, 1924, Acts, Pafe 94, expressed itself in re this rule in connection with instructions from Classis Grand Rapids West and the Lamont Chr. Ref. Church.

11. *Judgment.*

A. There is no qualifying phrase accompanying the rule which in any way gives consistories the right to deviate from the rule at all.

- 1) This is not in accordance with the autonomy of the local church.

B. There is reason to believe that not all consistories are reporting the number of families in strict accordance with the rule. (See Acta, Synod, 1914, p. 16, 9, a.)

- 1) This is undoubtedly due to various reasons, among which the following may be mentioned in connection with the synodical "assessment":

- a) There are those falling under the rule in the local congregations who do not pay the assessments.
- b) There are those who cannot pay.
- c) Among the latter class those may be figured who receive financial support from the local congregations.

- 2) There is reason to believe that consistories are using their own judgment in the matter of the number of families reported, but not honorably so, because any deviation is a violation of the rule.

III. *Petition or Request.*

We respectfully request Synod to add a clause to the rule mentioned whereby the consistories, through Classis, may report the number of families for which they conscientiously feel they may be held responsible financially in connection with the various "Assessments".

This entails, of course, that the report may differ from that reported in the Yearbook, but also that both reports will be more honorable."

Your Committee advises Synod not to grant this request. *Grounds:*

- 1) Classis Holland has virtually neglected to motivate its overture.
- 2) In raising the congregational budget the better situated are rightly expected to help bear the burdens of the less fortunately situated. This same

Christian duty holds regarding the "assessments" under consideration.

- 3) A change as Classis Holland suggests would very easily lead to undesirable irregularities.

Adopted: The advice of the Committee.

5. In regard to No. 5, an instruction from Classis Grand Rapids East, reading as follows:

"Since there is at present no uniformity in our churches in the matter of installing, yes or no, reelected office-bearers, Synod decide in the interest of encouraging uniformity, that reinstallation is not only desirable, but proper, and this for the following reasons:

- a) The character of the office. The office does not reside in the person, but continues only as determined in the stipulations;
- b) The calling to the office. Although this is most important, still it must be followed by installation, which means nothing more nor less than serving the public stipulations between the calling church and the one called in regard to the task entrusted to him;
- c) The equality of the various offices in Christ's Church. The ministers of the Word, when they move from one to another congregation, must be reinstalled, because the previous installation is in force only as long as the service in a specific church continues.

Your Committee advises that Synod declare the following:

To encourage uniformity in our churches, Synod declares that reinstallation of reelected officebearers is not only desirable, but also proper. Grounds:

As presented by Classis Grand Rapids East.

So decided.

(See further Art. 118.)

ARTICLE 86

This session is closed with thanksgiving by Elder H. Van Noord.

FOURTEENTH SESSION, MONDAY AFTERNOON,
JUNE 25

ARTICLE 87

Psalm 43:3 is sung and Rev. N.J. Monsma opens the session with prayer.

ARTICLE 88

The Minutes of the twelfth and thirteenth sessions are read and approved.

ARTICLE 89

The roll is called. All delegates are present except Elder J. Webber from Classis Ostfriesland and Elder A. Holstein from Classis Wisconsin, both owing to home situations.

ARTICLE 90

Synod now takes up the matter of the re-appointment of Prof. B. K. Kuiper (cf. Artt. 72 and 84 above).

The reporter of the Committee of Preadvice on Theological School and Calvin College reads Artt. 17 and 18 under D of the report of the Curatorium (see Bijlage II).

The advice of the Committee of Preadvice is as follows:

"With regard to Artt. 17 and 18 under D of the Report of the Curators, your Committee considered this matter thoroughly and gave Prof. Kuiper an opportunity to express himself. He stated, however, that he preferred not to do so before the Committee because he intended to present a complete and unequivocal statement to the Synod.

Your Committee regrets to state that it feels constrained to recommend not to reappoint Prof. B. K. Kuiper.
Grounds:

- a) Prof. Kuiper through his disregard of the rule of the school in re theater attendance and through his breach of promise in this matter, has lost the confidence of the Curatorium under whose supervision he has to labor;
- b) Prof. Kuiper has not gained the confidence of the Church during his two years of service at our Seminary, but on the contrary has done things which

tended to embarrass our consistories in their efforts to combat theater attendance.

One member of the Committee, Mr. H.J. Dornbos, desired to have his negative vote on the motion recorded."

A motion is made to adopt the advice of the Committee.

The following Statement signed by all the delegates of Classis Grand Rapids East is now read:

"The delegates of Classis Grand Rapids East, according to decision of their Classis, must inform Synod that Classis Grand Rapids East has declared itself opposed to the reappointment of Prof. B.K. Kuiper. Leading to this declaration was a protest presented to Classis, and ground for this declaration lay in the result of the inquiry then begun".

This statement is accepted as information.

Prof. Kuiper now obtains the floor, and addresses Synod for more than three hours in defense of his position. (Continued in Art. 97 below.)

ARTICLE 91

It is decided to have an evening session tomorrow evening.

ARTICLE 92

Psalm 25:6 is sung after which Elder A. Rodenhouse closes the session with thanksgiving.

FIFTEENTH SESSION, TUESDAY MORNING, JUNE 26

ARTICLE 93

Rev. I. Van Dellen announces Psalm 25:7 and leads in prayer.

ARTICLE 94

The Minutes of the fourteenth session are read and approved.

ARTICLE 95

The roll is called. Elder W.J. Van Mell from Classis Hackensack and Elder C. Leenhouts from Classis Illinois are absent.

ARTICLE 96

The report of the Committee of Preadvice on *Amusements and Unions* is now read by the reporter, Rev. R. B. Kuiper, and accepted as information. Synod decides to discuss it seriatim.

AMUSEMENTS

Material: Report of the Committee on Worldly Amusements (Agenda, Part I, pp. 4-56).

Recommendations:

A. Your Committee recommends that Synod thank the Committee on Worldly Amusements for its work.

Adopted.

B. Your Committee suggests that Synod adopt the following resolutions in harmony with the recommendations which conclude the report of the Committee on Worldly Amusements (Agendum, Part I, pp. 55, 56).

I. Synod reminds our people of the doctrinal and ethical principles which should guide the Christian in his relation to the world in general and in the matter of amusements in particular, and urges all our professors, ministers, elders, and Bible-teachers to emphasize these principles in this age of prevailing worldliness.

Some of the most important of these principles follow:

1. The *honor of God* requires:

- a) That the Christian's amusements should at the very least not conflict with any commandment of God;
- b) That we and our children should be keenly aware, also in our amusements, of our covenant relation to God as His peculiar people;
- c) That the Christian shall deem it a matter of loyalty to God not to further the interests of an institution which is manifestly an instrument of Satan for attack on the Kingdom of God.

2. From the consideration of the *welfare of man* we conclude:

- a) That there is a legitimate place in life for such amusements as are recreative for body and mind;

- b) That no physical recreation or mental diversion should be tolerated which is in any way or in any degree subversive of our spiritual and moral well-being;
- c) That, even when our amusements are not spiritually or morally harmful, they should not be allowed to occupy more than a secondary, subordinate, place in life.

3. The principle of *spiritual separation from the world*:

- a) Does not imply that Christians should form separate communities or should shun all association with ungodly men (1 Cor. 5: 9 ff.);
- b) Forbids friendship, in distinction from fellowship, with evil men (James 4: 4);
- c) Requires that we shun all evil in the world;
- d) Demands a weaning away of the heart from the transient things of this present earthly sphere (Colossians 3: 1, 2).

4. *Christian Liberty*:

- a) Consists in freedom from the power of sin; in freedom from the law: its curse, its demands as a condition for earning eternal life, its oppressive yoke; and in liberty of conscience with reference to human ordinances and things neither prescribed nor condemned, either directly or indirectly, in the Word of God;
- b) Is limited in its exercise by the law of love (1 Cor. 8: 9, 13), the law of self-preservation (Matt. 18: 8, 9), and the law of self-denial, which often requires the renunciation of things in themselves lawful (Matt. 16: 24).

Adopted.

II. While *several* practices are found in our circles which cannot pass the muster of these principles, and while *all* our amusements, not only theatre-attendance, dancing, and card-playing, should be judged in the light of these principles, yet Synod feels constrained, in pursuance of the decisions of the Synod of 1926 in the matter of amusements, to call particular attention to this familiar

trio. It greatly deplores the increasing prevalence among us of these forms of amusement, urgently warns our members against them, and further refers our people to the material on the subject given in the report of the Committee on Worldly Amusements (Agendum, Part I, pp. 31-47).

Adopted.

III. Synod urges all our leaders and all our people to pray and labor for the awakening and deepening of spiritual life in general, and to be keenly aware of the absolute indispensability of keeping our religious life vital and powerful, through daily prayer, the earnest searching of the Scriptures, and through engaging in practical Christian works, which are the best antidote against worldliness.

Adopted.

IV. Synod exhorts all our leaders to warn unceasingly against the prevailing spirit and forms of worldliness in order that our Reformed principles in these matters may be re-emphasized; insists that these warnings shall be given not only in the preaching, but also in our Catechism and Sunday School classes, in family-visitation, and in personal contact whenever occasion presents itself; and urges that these warnings shall be given also in our school-rooms.

Adopted.

V. Synod reminds consistories that in nominations for or appointments to positions of responsibility in our churches, careful attention should be paid to conduct in the matter of amusements; and suggests that also other bodies, such as Boards of Christian Schools, City Missions, etc., heed this same matter in their appointments.

Adopted.

VI. Synod urges consistories to deal in the spirit of love, yet also, in view of the strong tide of worldliness which is threatening our churches, very firmly with all cases of misdemeanor and offensive conduct in the matter of amusements; and, where repeated admonitions by the consistory are left unheeded, to apply discipline as a last resort.

Adopted.

VII. Synod instructs consistories to inquire of those who ask to be examined previous to making public profession of their faith and partaking of the Lord's Supper as to their stand and conduct in the matter of worldly amuse-

ments, and, if it appears that they are not minded to lead the life of Christian separation and consecration, not to permit their public profession.

Adopted.

C. Your Committee is of the opinion that the grounds on which the Committee on Worldly Amusements declined to carry out the instruction to suggest ways and means whereby our young people may be provided with wholesome amusements, are valid, and recommends that Synod so express itself (Agenda, Part I, p. 56).

Adopted.

D. Your Committee suggests that Synod instruct the Publication Committee to publish the whole report of the Committee on Worldly Amusements (Agenda, Part I, pp. 4-56) in *De Wachter* and *The Banner* in as many installments as may be convenient.

Adopted.

Synod further decides that the report shall also be published in pamphlet form for distribution, at cost price.

ARTICLE 97

Synod now returns to the matter of the reappointment of Prof. B.K. Kuiper. (Cf. Art. 90).

The motion of the Committee of Preadvice not to reappoint Prof. Kuiper is discussed in detail. (See further Art. 100.)

ARTICLE 98

Elder A. Vander Ark closes this session with thanksgiving.

SIXTEENTH SESSION, TUESDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 26

ARTICLE 99

Psalm 119:3 is sung and Rev. D. DeBeer leads in prayer.

ARTICLE 100

The discussion of the motion of the Committee of Preadvice in re the reappointment of Prof. B.K. Kuiper is continued.

After all delegates, who so desire, have had the opportunity to express themselves, and after the professor has been given several opportunities to defend himself, Synod decides, without declaring itself on details of the grounds, which the Committee of Preadvice presented for its advice, to proceed to voting on the yes or no of the reappointment of Prof. B.K. Kuiper.

Synod decides to vote by ballot.

The result of the voting is that Prof. Kuiper is not reappointed.

ARTICLE 101

The Committee of Preadvice in re Theological School and Calvin College is mandated to advise Synod, as soon as possible, in re the appointment of a successor to Prof. Kuiper, in the chair of Historical Theology. (See further Art. 109.)

To give this Committee opportunity to meet, it is decided to meet not this evening but to have a session tomorrow evening.

ARTICLE 102

Rev. D.H. Kromminga announces, that he, the appointment as Editor-in-Chief of The Banner, and Rev. H. Keegstra, that he the reappointment as Editor-in-Chief of De Wachter, accept.

Gratefully received as information.

ARTICLE 103

Discussion of the report of the Committee of Preadvice in re Amusements and Unions is now continued. (Cf. Art. 96.)

The second part of this report, concerning the Unions, is read by the reporter, Rev. R.B. Kuiper. Synod decides to consider it seriatim:

"UNIONS" AND OTHER ORGANIZATIONS IN THE SECULAR REALM

The following materials were place before your Committee for consideration:

1. The decision of the Synod of 1926 to postpone a final decision on this matter, so that

the churches might have sufficient time to consider this question thoroughly (Acts, 1926, p.61)

2. The report on this matter presented to Synod of 1926 by a Committee appointed in 1924 (Agenda for Synod 1926, pp.89-124).

3. An instruction from Classis GrandRapids West that Synod add to the conclusions of the report named under (2) certain statements (Agenda, p.XXII).

4. A letter from the consistory of Ripon. This letter is not printed in the Agenda and will be read to Synod.

5. An instruction from Classis GrandRapids West asking Synod to appoint a Committee to study whether "The American Federation of Labor" can be considered as belonging to the so-called neutral organizations (Agenda, p.XXI).

Received as Information.

Your Committee advises Synod as follows:

A. That Synod accept somewhat modified the conclusions of the report presented to the Synod of 1926.

I. To the question whether it is in conflict with our Christian principle, that members of the Church who are presently members of organizations in the secular realm, where these organizations are not based on a Christian foundation, and do not proceed from Christian principles, the answer should be:

Every Christian should be considered to be at liberty to co-operate with others in every lawful domain of society; and as a member of society he has a perfect right to help in any social enterprise or to unite with others in an organization if the evident aim of such enterprise is not in conflict with the general principles of justice as set forth in the Bible. (Agenda, 1926, pp.115, 117.)

Accepted.

II. The questions: What is the nature of the solidarity of the Unions and similar groups? Is each member of such a society responsible for the decisions and dealings of such an organization or not? are answered as follows:

- 1) A Christian who is a member of a social organization, of whatever nature, is duty bound faithfully to exert his influence as a Christian and to contend for righteousness and justice;
- 2) By consent or silence he personally becomes fully responsible for whatever is sinful in the decisions and practices of the organization to which he belongs;
- 3) In order to be personally free from guilt he must with all seriousness protest against such practices which transgress the boundaries of justice, and according to ability he must endeavor to check the evil; and, if the organization in spite of his protest persists in perpetrating evil, it becomes his duty as a Christian to renounce his membership in such an organization (cf. Agenda, 1926, pp. 118, 122).

Accepted.

III. To the questions: What is the task of the Church regarding this part of life, and, more particularly, How must the Church deal respecting members who find themselves facing the problems which arise from the conflict in secular life, and who have joined one or another organization? Synod answers as follows:

- 1) The Church of Christ is in duty bound through her power of the keys to purify herself from those who have joined themselves to organizations that are essentially in conflict with the Word of God. Such organizations are not only the secret societies, but also those organizations in the social realm which either in their constitutions, official propaganda, or in their common practices, reveal themselves as anti-Christian.

- 2) With respect to those who have joined organizations that essentially are not in conflict with the Word of God, but in which is found much that is worthy of disapproval and in conflict with our Christian principles (as many organizations of employers and employees), the Church must constantly be ready with instruction and reproof. The Church, which always has the task of letting the light of God's Word shine on all areas of life, warn its members against evil, teach right principles, and encourage the practice of them, ought not neglect this task in the area of labor, and encourage its members to find their strength above all in Christian organizations.
- 3) In the case of those who also are members of organizations that are not essentially in conflict with the Word of God but in which much is found that is worthy of disapproval and in conflict with our Christian principles, church discipline is to be resorted to only when it is evident that they are parties to and guilty of actions that are in conflict with the command of God. In other words, when the purpose of an organization is lawful and the organization in its constitution makes no demand of its members that is in conflict with justice, the Church may not initiate discipline, merely because of membership in such an organization, even though it may be true that in such an organization, both in relation to principle and practice, one could point out many deficiencies. Here also the rule shall be applied that only if one is personally guilty of censurable sin shall one become the object of discipline. (Cf. Agenda, 1926, pp. 122, 123.)

Accepted.

(See further Art. 108.)

ARTICLE 104

The session is concluded with thanksgiving by Rev. L.P. Brink.

SEVENTEENTH SESSION, WEDNESDAY MORNING
JUNE 27

ARTICLE 105

Psalm 25:2 is sung and the session is opened with prayer by Elder J. Postma.

ARTICLE 106

The Minutes of the fifteenth and sixteenth sessions are read and approved.

ARTICLE 107

The roll is called, all delegates are present except the four elders previously mentioned. (Cf. Art. 89 and 95).

ARTICLE 108

Discussion of the Report of the Committee of Preadvice in re Amusements and Unions is continued (Cf. Art. 103):

B. In regard to the instruction of Classis Grand Rapids West, reading as follows:

"Synod add the following to the conclusions of the Report in re Unions (Acts 1926, pp.60-61):

(4) Consistories allow no one in the fellowship of the church who is a member of an organization which exacts an oath or promise of unconditional obedience to the majority, or to the board, seeing that by this the Christian's duty toward God, the State, the Church, or the family could be placed in jeopardy.

(5) Synod in the above-named points (viz. 1, 2, and 3, Acts 1926, pp. 60, 61) only indicates when a member of the church can be a member of a secular organization, but in doing this, it does not express its judgment on any existing organization, since Synod cannot do this:

a) because each organization must be judged separately according to its constitution and its official propaganda literature, since each organization has its own statutes. This is even true of the various organizations within the Union;

- b) because point 3,c (Acts, Report 1926) clearly indicates that one can only deal officially in regard to concrete cases, and these have not been presented to Synod;
- c) because Synod has received no report concerning any organization mentioned by name, which would fall under point 3,a, Acts.

(6) Every consistory is admonished to investigate the rules of every organization to which a member of its church belongs, and to be observant whether the members are accomplices in acts which are in conflict with the law of God, and if so to deal with such members according to ecclesiastical discipline."

Your Committee advises to decide:

I. Regarding point 4 Synod proceed no further because the matter mentioned is covered by conclusion A,III,1, as modified by the Committee of Preadvice and accepted by Synod.
So decided.

II. Regarding point 5 Synod do not enter because the requested declaration may be considered superfluous.

So decided.

III. Synod accept point 6 with the addition: "The Classes shall see to this as necessary."

So decided.

C. In connection with the close of conclusion A.III.2, the Committee urges Synod to appoint a Committee to consider the question as to what could be done for the reviving of christian organizations in the secular realm. It is of the opinion that in this way sufficient attention would be given to the instruction of the consistory of Ripon.

So decided.

D. Synod acquiesce in the instruction of Classis Grand Rapids West that Synod appoint a committee to investigate whether the American Federation

of Labor can be considered to belong to the so-called neutral societies (Agenda, p. XXI).

Grounds:

- a) The report presented to the Synod of 1926 does not answer this question;
- b) Concerning this question there is little clarity in our churches:
- c) This matter is of general interest to our churches because the "Federation" is found in all parts of our country.

So decided.

Also decided to request the Committee of Preadvice to translate the last part of this report, dealing with the Unions, into English.

of Labor gerekend kan worden tot de zoogenaamde *neutrale* vereenigingen te behooren (Agenda, p. XXI).

Gronden:

- a) Het rapport aan de Synode van 1926 voorgelegd geeft op deze vraag geen antwoord;
- b) Omtrent deze vraag is er weinig helderheid in onze kerken;
- c) Deze zaak geldt het belang der kerken in 't algemeen omdat genoemde "Federation" over geheel ons land is verbreid.

Alzoo besloten.

Tevens besloten, de Commissie van Praeadvies te verzoeken het laatste deel van dit rapport, handelende van de Unions, in het Engelsch te vertalen.

ARTIKEL 109

The following *supplementary* report is submitted by the Committee of Preadvice on *Theological School and Calvin College* (Cf. Art. 101):

I. In regard to the vacancy in the Seminary Chair of *Historical Theology*.

A. Your committee first of all discussed the question whether it is advisable for Synod to elect a professor for this chair at this present time. After consulting the Theological Faculty, your committee came to the unanimous conclusion to advise Synod to proceed to the election of an incumbent for this chair. *Grounds:*

- 1) The progress made in 1926, when in accordance with a synodical decision better justice was done in the matter of doing more thorough work in the various departments of theological study would largely be lost if the chair under discussion should be left vacant for two years.
- 2) Such makeshift arrangements as would be made necessary if Synod should not fill the vacancy at this present time would naturally tend to diminish the respect of the students and of the Church in general for the instruction in our Seminary.

- 3) Nearly all the present faculty members have but recently begun to teach the subjects of their department and therefore need all their available time to do justice to their courses.
- 4) Although in a real emergency the members of the faculty would undoubtedly be willing to take some extra work upon themselves, we question whether under the present circumstances it would be fair to ask of them to teach subjects in a department in which they have not specialized.
- 5) We fail to see that there are circumstances which would or might make it advantageous to wait two years before filling the present vacancy.
- 6) We also wish to call attention to the fact that the physical condition of one of the professors is such that it would probably be out of the question for him to take on extra work; and that is precisely the one upon whom the chief burden of that extra work would have to fall.

In view of the matters mentioned above your committee recommends that Synod elect a professor for the chair of Historical Theology who shall be expected to begin his duties next September.

The recommendation of the Committee is *adopted*.

B. Your committee, after consulting with the Theological Faculty, has the honor to present the following nomination for this chair (the names being given in the alphabetical order):

Reverend D. H. Kromminga, A. B.

Reverend Herman Kuiper, A. B., Theol. Doctorandus.

Reverend C. Van Til, Ph. D., Th. M.

Synod decides to adopt this nomination, and to discuss it in executive session.

After prayer has been offered by Rev. P. Jonker, Sr., imploring the guidance of God's Holy Spirit in this weighty matter, Synod proceeds to vote by ballot.

The result of the election is that Rev. D. H. Kromminga is chosen as professor for the chair of Historical Theology, with Dr. C. Van Til as his *secundus*.

Rev. Kromminga is requested to announce his decision before the close of Synod. He promises to do so, and at his request receives permission to absent himself from the sessions of Synod during the remainder of this day.
(See Art. 128 below.)

ARTIKEL 110

Prof. B. K. Kuiper verzoekt verschoond te mogen worden van bijwoning der overige synodale zittingen. Zijn verzoek wordt toegestaan.

ARTIKEL 111

Dr. M. J. Wyngaarden sluit deze zitting met dankzegging.

ACHTTTIENDE ZITTING, WOENSDAGNAMIDDAG,
27 JUNI

ARTIKEL 112

Nadat gezongen is Psalm 105:3, gaat Ouderling M. A. Postmus voor in gebed.

ARTIKEL 113

Continuation of the *Supplementary Report* of the Comm. of Preadvice on Theological School and Calvin College (cf. Art. 109):

II. In regard to Art. 10 under I, D, of the report of the Curatorium, your Committee considered an overture of Classis Sioux Center on page VIII of the Agenda, Part II (A request to permit theological students to preach at the end of their first year in the Seminary).

We recommend not to accede to the request of Sioux Center:

A. Because the arguments of Sioux Center are not sufficiently weighty to justify a change in the present ruling.

a) "Oefening in prediking en bekendheid met de gemeenten" zijn geen eerste vereischten voor studenten die slechts een jaar theologie hebben gehad. De studie neemt al hun tijd en krachten in beslag.

- b) Het is waar dat er behoefte is aan arbeid "in de vele kleine Westersche en andere gemeenten". Maar indien het beter is voor de vorming onzer toekomstige predikanten dat zij daaraan geen deel nemen kan die behoefte niet zijn een behoefte aan "*studenten arbeid*". Het belang van die gemeenten is het belang onzer toekomstige predikanten en dus van de kerken in het algemeen.
- c) Deze bewering is juist; toch is het wenschelijk dat studenten bij het begin van hun proponeeren in de gemeenten staan onder toezicht van de Faculteit.
- d) Het spreekt vanzelf dat Grand Rapids en omgeving het meest profiteeren van school en college. Dit mag, echter, geen doorslag geven. De vraag is wat het meest profijtelijk is voor onze studenten en voor de kerken in het algemeen.

B. Because there is a real danger, as past experience proves, that students of the first year Seminary, if they are permitted to preach during the summer vacation, will spend too much time in preparing sermons before vacation begins.

Synod decides to refer this whole matter to Curatorium with power to act.

ARTIKEL 114 .

Synod now takes in hand the report of the Committee of Preadvice in re *Home Missions, Church Help and Related Matters*, which is read by the reporter, Rev. J. M. Vande Kieft:

"ESTEEMED FATHERS AND BRETHREN:

The following matters were entrusted to your Committee for consideration and advice:

I. Report of the General Home Mission Committee; Recommendations by this Committee. (Bijlage III.)

Treasurer's Report of the General Home Mission Fund; Proposed Plan and Budget for Home Missions for 1929 and 1930. (Bijlage III.)

Report XI, p. 143, in Agenda, Part II, "Rules and Regulations for the District and for the General Home Mission Committees."

Overture of Classis Illinois in re the proposed Rules and Regulations for Home Mission work.

Copy of Report of a Committee appointed by Classis Illinois to advise said Classis in regard to the proposed Rules and Regulations for Home Missions.

Overtures from several Classes pertaining to Classical and General Home Missions as given in Agenda, Part II, pp. XII and XVIII.

II. Report of the Committee of the "*Holland Seamen's Home and Immigration Bureau*". (Bijlage XI.)

Requests of Classes Hudson and Hackensack for continued support to the amount of \$1,000 for the Seamen's Home and Immigration Bureau from the General Home Mission Fund. (Agenda, Part II, pp. XV and XVI.)

III. Report of the Committee for *Church Help* (Bijlage VII).

Overture of Classis California to alter the Rules and Regulations governing the Church Help Fund. (Agenda, Part II, p. XVI.)

Overture of Classis California to aid churches in borrowing money at a reasonable and uniform rate of interest. (Agenda, Part II, p. XVII.)

Letter of the Consistory of Colton, South Dakota, requesting financial aid with recommendation of Classis Sioux Center, and advice of the Committee for Church Help with respect to this request attached.

IV. Overture of Classis Illinois in re "*Mission Training School*" (Agenda, Part II, p. IX), with copy of explanatory report.

V. Report of the Committee on Immigration. (Bijlage IX.)

VI. Overture of the Consistory of Dennis Avenue, Grand Rapids, in re "*Star of Hope Mission*".

Received as information.

I and II. HOME MISSIONS; SEAMEN'S HOME, etc.

A. *General Home Mission Committee report and recommendations.*

Your Committee recommends:

1. That the report of the General Home Mission Committee be read and accepted for information and incorporated in the Acts of Synod, likewise the report on Rules and Regulations given in Agenda, Part II, p. 143. (Bijlage III.) Report of Classis Illinois in re the proposed Rules and Regulations for the District and General Home Mission Committees to be read and accepted for information in connection with the above reports;

It is so decided.

2. The report of the Committee of Classis Illinois referred to above, together with the instruction of Classis Illinois, reads as follows:

"First of all a word regarding the history of the matter before us. For several years past voices have been raised in the Church pointing out the need of more unity and co-operation in the work of Home Missions. This feeling finally culminated, in December, 1925, in the well-known Chicago Conference on Home Missions. At this conference certain proposals in the direction of greater unity and co-operation were tentatively accepted. And partly as a result of this Chicago meeting the matter came before Synod by way of overtures from various Classes.

"As is well known to us all, the last Synod approved a new plan for Home Missions, involving some rather sweeping changes. At the same time, it instructed the General Home Mission Committee to prepare Rules and Regulations governing the Home Mission work of the Christian Reformed Church, to be laid before the Synod of 1928 for final approval. And it is pursuant to these instructions, that we have before us the document on which your committee was asked to give advice.

"Now these new Rules and Regulations do not differ very much from the plan adopted by Synod. They cover the same ground and in many cases use the same phraseology, with but a few minor changes here and there. Strict logic might seem to demand that we make a sharp distinction between the parts that are old—that have already been accepted by Synod—and the new features in the proposal before us. We can now, it will be said, advise Synod to adopt or reject these *new* features, as we see fit. But the rest already has Synodical approval, it might be argued, and we must abide by it, or ask Synod to rescind.

"That, we repeat, might seem the correct technical course to pursue. But Synod doesn't seem to have intended such a method of procedure. It instructed the General Home Missions Committee to draw up Rules and Regulations for *final approval* of the Synod of 1928. The idea seems to have been that the action of the last Synod was somewhat tentative. The Church would try out the new plan, and the next Synod would be called upon to give final approval to a permanent set of Rules and Regulations, drawn up by the General Committee, and in which some new features, born of experience and the fruit of riper thought, would be incorporated.

"Hence the General Committee now comes before Synod with a set of Rules and Regulations, the largest part of which has already been adopted by Synod. And yet the whole thing is proposed again, proposed namely for *final approval*.

"We as Classis will do well to follow the same idea and method of procedure. And instead of trying to pick out the few new features in this plan (a thankless task, for the new and old are interwoven), we do better to judge the whole proposal in its entirety, and to face the question whether it deserves final approval at the next Synod.

"Your Committee doesn't consider it advisable that the proposed Rules and Regulations be given final approval at the Synod. Our *objections*, stated very briefly, are as follows:

"1. The Classical Committees are mentioned only incidentally. There is no clear description of their duties and prerogatives. The Synod decided that the Classical Committees shall function as heretofore. But no such provision is included in the new proposal. As far as the letter of this new proposal is concerned the Classical Committees are almost completely pushed aside. The description given of the duties and authority of the District Committee, for instance, 'arranging the work properly among the missionaries in the field', and 'selecting new fields of labor', also point in the direction of the gradual shelving of the Classical Committee.

"2. If the intention of the new proposal is that the Classical Comm. shall, as Synod decided, function as heretofore, then both the plan of the last Synod and the new proposal contain two conceptions of Home Mission work that can

impossibly be harmonized logically and will lead to confusion, overlapping of authority and misunderstanding in the work of Home Missions. If the Classical Comm. shall function as heretofore, then (a) all the work of Home Missions cannot be directed by a General Comm. as the last Synod decided; and (b) the District Comm. cannot have the authority to arrange the work among the missionaries, to select new fields, etc.

"3. We believe it is un-Reformed to give real governing authority in the work of Home Missions to a District Comm. that, as a body, is not appointed by, nor responsible to one of the three governing bodies, consistory, Classis or Synod. Such a District Comm. could properly function as an authoritative body, if we had Provincial Synods, whose office of authority extended over the same field as that of the District Comm. But as matters stand, there is no real governing body, consistory, Classis or Synod, that would have authority over the District Comm.; and yet that Comm., if this new plan be favorably approved, would have considerable authority. It could be a *Board* in the worst sense of the word.

"4. A minor technical objection to the plan proposed is that it contains no provision for the approval by Synod of the members of the General Comm. They are elected by the District Comm., not, it should be noted, by consistory, Classis or Synod, the only governing bodies in our Church-political system, and the exercise of their authority over all the Home Mission work of the Church is not even made conditional upon synodical approval of their appointment.

"Finally we wish to make a general remark regarding the ideal that some enthusiasts for the new plan quite plainly have in mind. They want a General Home Mission Comm. similar to the Foreign Mission Board. We believe this is a fundamentally wrong plan from the viewpoint of Reformed church polity.

"The work of Foreign Missions is, from the very nature of the case, a task of the whole Church, since the field of labor does not lie within the territory of any particular congregation or Classis. But this is not the case with Home Mission work. To use a concrete example: All Home Mission work within the territory of Classis Illinois is first of all the responsibility and prerogative of that Classis. It has a natural duty to perform Home Mission work in its

own sphere. It may not, unless circumstances demand this, surrender the work to the whole Church, nor may the whole Church take it out of its hands. That is hierarchy. That is contrary to the principle of Article 30 of our Church Order that in major assemblies only such matters shall be considered which a minor assembly could not finish, or which belong to all the churches in common.

"In consideration of the foregoing Classis Illinois requests Synod:

"A. To reject the proposed Rules and Regulations for Home Missions. *Grounds:*

- (1) The Classical Committees are practically shelved;
- (2) The plan contains elements mutually contradictory, and will therefore lead to misunderstanding and confusion in practice;
- (3) It is un-Reformed to give real governing authority to a Board (District Comm.) which is not directly responsible to consistory, Classis or Synod.

"B. To reconsider the plan adopted at last Synod. *Grounds:* 2 and 3 above.

"C. To adopt a new plan in which

- (1) The Synodical decision that the Classical Committees shall function as heretofore is not a dead letter, but a real fact;
- (2) The District Comm., if such a Comm. be deemed necessary, be given only advisory powers (except Provincial Synods be instituted);
- (3) The members of the General Comm. shall be approved by Synod, and this Comm. be given governing authority only in the distribution of the moneys of the General Fund, and in those phases of Home Mission work that are not directly the province of some particular Classis."

In regard to this matter your Committee recommends that Synod approve and adopt the "*Rules and Regulations*" proposed by the General Home Missions Committee in its report printed in the Agenda, Part II, p. 143, with the following *amendment* to Art. 1: "The District Home Missions Committee shall consist of from four (4) to six (6) members depending upon how many Classes are in-

cluded in a District. The members of the Committee are to be chosen from the respective classical committees, functioning as heretofore, and these members are to be approved by Synod."

Your Committee weighed the objections raised by Classis Illinois regarding the proposed Rules and Regulations for Home Missions and also considered the overture of said Classis requesting Synod (a) to reject the proposed Rules and Regulations; (b) to reconsider the plan adopted by the Synod of 1926, and (c) to adopt a new plan suggested in the overture.

In the judgment of your Committee the present plan of co-ordination and co-operation in the work of Home Missions should not be discarded without having given it a fair trial. Several of the Classes overtured the previous Synod for reorganization of the Home Mission work along the lines of this plan and in most of the Classes it is already in successful operation. It promises to bring the Home Mission work of our churches on a better basis and to lead to more expedient and effective work.

It does not "shelve" the existing classical committees but rather affords them added opportunity for intensifying and extending their labors, and for the mutual giving and receiving of support and advice as the need may be.

Nor does it, in the view of your Committee contain mutually contradictory elements, since the District Committees are to be composed of members of the respective classical committees for Home Missions.

The objection that the members of the General Committee will lack approval by Synod is removed if Synod adds the amendment of Art. 1 as recommended by your Committee.

In place of this advice of the Committee, *Synod adopts* the following:

Synod refers the Home Missions matter including the instruction of Classis Illinois and the proposed "Rules and Regulations" to a Committee to consider this matter and present a thorough report to Synod 1930. Meanwhile the Home Missions Committees shall continue to operate as in the previous two years.

3. Your Committee recommends that Synod adopt the second recommendation of the General Home Mis-

sions Committee anent the rescinding of the existing arrangements as to reimbursing Classis Pacific out of the General Home Missions Fund, for part of its classical expense for travel, for the reason that these expenses do not directly pertain to Home Mission work.

Adopted.

In connection with this your Committee considered the overture of Classis Pacific (see Agenda, part II, p. XIV) calling attention of Synod to the fact that during the past year it has not received the promised aid for classical expenses from the General Home Mission Fund as authorized by synodical decision of 1920, and requesting that what is now in arrears be paid, and aid be continued in the future.

Further, your Committee considered in this connection the request of Classis California (cf. Agenda, Part II, p. XIV), for aid in bearing the classical expense to the extent of fifty cents per family per classical meeting. *Reason:* due to the organization of churches upon the Indian Mission Field, the classical meetings, though held only twice a year, have become so expensive as to become burdensome to the churches. The churches of California were assessed \$1.15 per family for the expenses of the meeting held April 11, 1928.

Your Committee recommends

- a) That Synod grant this request and grant the same aid to Classis Pacific, to be paid from the synodical treasury; request for this aid to be made at each Synod if further needed;
- b) That Classis Pacific be paid fifty percent of the amount now in arrears, from the synodical treasury, and that it be requested to pay fifty percent itself.

Adopted.

4. Your Committee advises Synod to adopt the third recommendation of the General Home Missions Committee recommending to our Classes that the salaries of the home missionaries be at least \$1800.00 per annum, plus a home.

Adopted.

5. Your Committee advises Synod to grant the request contained in the fourth recommendation, "that the General Home Mission Committee be no longer required to pay any subsidy from its treasury to the Hoboken Home for Sailors and Immigrants", since this institution has the privilege of appealing to the entire Church for the funds it needs.

Adopted.

In connection with the above overture your Committee considered the requests of Classes Hudson and Hackensack for \$1,000.00 from the General Home Missions Fund for the Seamen's Home (cf. Agenda, Part II, pp. XV and XVI) and also the report of the Committee of the Holland Seamen's Home and Immigration Bureau.

Your Committee recommends:

- a) That the report of the Committee of the *Holland Seamen's Home and Immigration Bureau* be read and accepted for information and incorporated in the Acta of Synod. (Bijlage XI.)
- b) That Synod again commend this cause to all our churches urging them to continue to support it with regular, annual offerings or contributions.
- c) That Synod recommend a special collection or extra contribution to help liquidate the debt of \$21,000.00 on the newly acquired building as requested in the report.

Adopted.

6. Your Committee advises Synod to adopt the fifth recommendation of the General Home Missions Committee that the fiscal year of the General Home Missions Fund be the calendar year.

Adopted.

7. In regard to the sixth recommendation of the General Home Missions Committee, reading as follows:

"Synod is requested to give a definition or wider description of the phrase of Art. 54, II, Acta 1908, (Heyns' "Kerkenorde" edition, 1927, p. 44) "Binnen hare grenzen" (within its limits), referring to obtaining the consent of a local church, when a new congregation is to be organized in its territory. The need is felt of an interpretation of

this phrase in such a way that our missionaries and Classical Home Mission Committees, to which the work of Church extension is committed, are not unduly handicapped in their efforts."

Your Committee recommends that Synod do not accede to this request because of practical difficulties involved in the matter in question.

Adopted.

8. In regard to the plan and budget for 1929 and 1930, as presented by the General Home Mission Committee in its Report (see Bijlage III), your Committee recommends that Synod adopt the following:

- 1) In view of the decision to place the matter of the Home Mission work and the Rules and Regulations pertaining thereto in the hands of a Committee which is to report at the next Synod, and in the meantime to carry on this work in accordance with the plan as it was adopted by the Synod of 1926 (cf. Acta, pages 80-84), Synod *adopts* and *approves* the proposed Plan and Budget for Home Missions for 1929 and 1930 as a working basis for these years, since this proposed Budget also is pursuant the Plan which was adopted by the previous Synod.
- 2) Whereas it appears that there is variance among some of the Classes in computing the amounts needed for their work, and the amounts requested from the General Fund, Synod authorizes the General Committee to make all necessary adjustments.
- 3) The manner in which the money for this budget is to be raised, whether by separate contributions for Classical and General Home Missions, or by combining the two into a single fund, is left to the judgment of the various Classes and Consistories.

Adopted.

In connection with the above your Committee considered two overtures of identical contents, the one from Classis Orange City and the other from Classis Sioux Center requesting more assurance that the amount promised by Synod from the General Fund would be forthcoming. (Cf. Agenda, Part II, p. XVI.)

Your Committee judges that by the adoption of the proposed Plan and Budget for the General Home Mission

Fund, sufficient money will be on hand to guarantee the certainty asked for in the overtures of Classes Orange City and Sioux Center, providing the churches live up to their obligations in contributing to the amount of \$4.00 per family as called for in the Budget.

Adopted.

Requests for aid from the General Home Missions Fund have come from four Classes, n.l. Classis California (cf. Agenda, XIII); Sioux Center; Muskegon; and Orange City (Agenda, XV).

These requests, and similar requests which have come in from other Classes for aid from the General Home Mission Fund, are granted on the fair and impartial ratio of actual needs above the contribution of \$4.00 per family as provided for in the new plan and budget proposed by the General Home Missions Committee and adopted by Synod.

Synod so decides.

B. Overtures of Classes:

1. Overture of Classis *Sioux Center* (cf. Agenda, Part II, p. XVIII) requesting Synod as follows:

Classis *Sioux Center* requests Synod, in view of the adoption of new rules for the Home Missions, to express itself regarding the following question: When two neighboring Classes decide to cooperate in obtaining a missionary-pastor, and delegate the implementation to its Mission-committees, and by these a calling church is selected in one of the congregations in one of both Classes, does the consistory of that congregation in the gathering of the Mission-committee have representation with a real vote or advisory vote concerning matters in connection with the work of the Missionary-Pastor?

Grounds for this request:

- (1) It concerns a specific situation;
- (2) It concerns a matter of principal significance.

Your Committee advises Synod to rule that the consistories of calling churches be accorded representation at the meetings of the Mission Committee by two of their members with one vote in those matters which pertain to the work of the missionaries which they have called.

Synod decides to refer this matter to the Committee which is to be appointed to study the "Rules and Regulations". (Cf.A,2,above.)

2. Overture of Classis Zeeland (cf. Agenda,Part II,p.XVII)as follows:

Synod review the decision of Synod 1926, p.86,II, under IV, in this sense, that the decision read that such congregations shall be encouraged to work toward uniting with each other.

Ground: The present terminology is in conflict with Reformed church order, since the autonomy (independence) of local churches is denied.

Your Committee recommends that Synod alter the wording of the resolution referred to so as to read as follows:

"Every Classis and Home Mission District Committee shall strive to induce two or more small, weak and subsidized churches to combine into one field of labor with one minister," etc.

Adopted.

III. CHURCH HELP.

A. "*Rapport der Commissie Inzake Kerkhulp*" (cf. Rapport X; Agenda, Part II, p. 139).

1. Your Committee recommends that this report be received for information and incorporated in the Acta of Synod. (Bijlage VII.)

Adopted.

2. Your Committee calls the attention of Synod to the fact that some of the Classes are contributing so little to the Church Help Fund while they are requesting so much aid from the Fund, and advises Synod to instruct the Committee for Church Help to urge these Classes to improve this situation.

Adopted.

3. Your Committee advises Synod to grant the request of the Committee for Church Help for an extra collection and to recommend the same to all our churches (cf. last paragraph of the Report).

Adopted.

4. Your Committee advises Synod to revise Art. 7 of the "Rules for Church Help" so as to read as follows:

"All congregations shall collect for this Fund once a year, or a specific amount shall be included in the congregational budget for this purpose. The congregations failing in this shall be reminded of their failure by the Committee."

Grounds:

- a) In many of our churches the special collections have been taken up in the budget:
- b) A reminder sent by the Committee to churches which neglected to contribute to this Fund will stimulate them to do so.

Adopted.

(Continued in Art. 117.)

ARTICLE 115

Rev. W. Groen closes this session with thanksgiving.

NINETEENTH SESSION, WEDNESDAY EVENING, JUNE 27

ARTICLE 116

Rev. J. C. Schaap opens the meeting. He announces Psalm 119:17, and leads in prayer.

ARTICLE 117

Continuation of discussion of the Report on *Home Missions, Church Help, and related matters* (Art. 114, supra):

5. Overture of *Classis California* (cf. Agenda, II, p. XVI), requesting Synod to alter the Rules and Regulations governing the Church Help Fund that instead of money being loaned by that Fund without interest, henceforth money shall be loaned by that Fund at the rate of four percent per annum. *Reasons:*

- 1) The Classis has learned that the Church Help Fund is unable to aid promptly those churches recommended by the various Classes to the Fund for aid;

- 2) The Classis believes that this condition is due partly to the slowness wherewith churches that have aid reimburse the Fund;
- 3) The above suggested alteration will serve as an incentive to laggard churches to speed up their payments to the Fund;
- 4) The above suggested alteration will provide an automatic increase in the money at the disposal of the Fund.

Your Committee advises Synod to adhere to the rule of loaning money from the Church Help Fund without interest, but to alter Art. 5 of the Rules for Church Help so as to read as follows:

"Congregations owing to this Fund shall be notified semi-annually, and in case they do not fulfil their responsibility, within a year, the Classis shall be informed concerning this."

Reason: The Article in question, as it now reads, is too general. A semi-annual notice or statement that a minimum of five percent of the amount loaned from the Fund falls due on a certain date will definitely remind consistories of their obligations in time to meet them.

Adopted.

6. Letter of the *Consistory of Colton, South Dakota*, requesting Synod for special aid from Church Help with endorsement of the request by Classis Sioux Center, and with the advice of the Committee for Church Help attached.

Your Committee recommends:

- a) That the letter with attached endorsement and advice be read and accepted for information;
- b) That Synod concur with the action of the Committee for Church Help in not granting the request of Colton's Consistory for the reasons mentioned in the letter of the Committee.
- c) That Synod advise the Consistory of Colton, to ask its own Classis (Sioux Center) for a special collection from the congregations in that Classis.
- d) That Synod, in view of the financial stress of the Colton congregation, authorize the Committee for Church Help to cancel the present debt of Colton

with Church Help in accordance with Art. 3 of the Rules for the Fund: "In special cases the Committee has the right to grant monies, but such a grant will require the approval of Synod."
Adopted.

7. Overture of *Classis California*, that Synod provide ways and means to enable churches established in localities where our denomination is little known to borrow money at a reasonable and uniform rate of interest. (Agenda, Part II, p. XVII.)

Reason: In communities where our denomination is well known our churches are able to borrow almost any amount from banks and individuals at reasonable rates of interest, because our churches have gained a reputation for reliability in financial matters.

In other localities, such as Los Angeles, our denomination is merely one among the hundreds of sects that clutter the social life of our country. Churches rise and vanish. Financially a church is a bad risk. Consequently our churches must suffer because of the bad reputation gained by others. A high rate of interest must be submitted to and only a small amount in comparison with the value of the property can be borrowed. This naturally hampers the church in providing for its building needs.

Therefore, a denominational agency to which our churches, not only in California, but everywhere, can apply for loans will be a great aid in the development of our churches.

Your Committee advises that Synod appoint a competent Committee to study this matter, and if found feasible, to present a plan to the Synod of 1930.

Adopted.

IV. OVERTURE OF CLASSIS ILLINOIS IN RE "MISSION TRAINING SCHOOL" (cf. Agenda, II, p. IX), with attached copy of explanatory report.

The overture is as follows:

"Classis decides to request Synod:

- a) Synodical approbation of the Mission Training School in Chicago and its development into a "day-school";

- b) That the Church accept financial responsibility for this school;
- c) That Synod advise the churches of Chicago that the school should be referred to Classis Illinois, in order that it can further encourage and regulate the cause in the name of the entire Church.

Grounds:

- 1) The need for a Training School, which requires specific Reformed training for our future city-missionaries as helpers.
- 2) It is a matter which concerns our entire Church;
- 3) Chicago is the logical place for this work in view of the abundant opportunity for practical training;
- 4) Several churches in Classis Illinois have already begun with this work, and it is not necessary that the entire Church be burdened with the practical regulation of this cause.

Your Committee advises:

- a) That Synod appoint a Committee to study this whole matter and to report to the Synod of 1930 regarding the advisability of the Church as a whole assuming responsibility for this School, and if the Committee considers this to be advisable, then to present a plan stipulating the relation of the School to the Church and to Classis Illinois, and its relation to our Theological School and Calvin College.
- b) That Synod recommends that the churches of Classes Illinois and Wisconsin take up a collection for the maintenance of the present Mission Training School in the interval that the Committee is investigating and preparing its report for Synod.

Adopted.

V. Report of COMMITTEE ON IMMIGRATION.

Your Committee recommends:

- a) That this report be read, received for information and incorporated in the Acta of Synod. (Bijlage IX.)
- b) That Synod discontinue this Committee, at its own request, and for the reasons given in its report.

- c) That Synod thank the Committee for its work, holding especially in grateful remembrance the zeal and activities in former years of its secretary, the Rev. P. J. Hoekenga, who was so suddenly taken out of the midst of his manifold labors in God's kingdom upon earth into the kingdom of glory.

Adopted.

VI. OVERTURE OF THE CONSISTORY OF DENNIS AVENUE, GRAND RAPIDS, MICH., IN RE STAR OF HOPE MISSION. This overture was presented at the May session of Classis Grand Rapids East with request that Classis endorse it and send it through to Synod. Classis decided not to do so, and the Consistory sent its overture to Synod as its own. This accounts for its coming too late to appear in the Agenda.

Your Committee advises that Synod do not reconsider the decision of Synod, 1924, in re The Star of Hope Mission (cf. Acta, p. 108) since the overture of Dennis Avenue adduces no good reasons why Synod should change its former decision, which decision is not to be construed as a prohibition but as synodical advice to our churches not to support this Mission.

Adopted.

ARTICLE 118

Synod now continues the discussion of the Report of the Committee of Preadvice on *Protests and Varia* (cf. Art. 85):

6. In regard to an instruction of *Classis California*:

Classis heartily endorses the following invitation to the Synod: "The Consistory of Rehoboth extends a hearty invitation to the Synod of 1930 to meet at Rehoboth, New Mexico." The reasons why the Classis endorses this request are:

- (1) Very low railroad fares can be obtained via the Santa Fé from Chicago to the mission field;
- (2) The entertainment of the delegates can be very economically arranged;
- (3) A synodical meeting at Rehoboth would awaken a very keen interest in the missionary activities among the Indians.

Your Committee advises Synod to thank the Consistory of Rehoboth for its kind invitation, but furthermore that Synod inform said Consistory that it does not see its way clear for accepting the invitation.

Grounds:

- a) Were the Synod to meet at Rehoboth, expenses would be considerably higher than they ordinarily are:
- b) For most delegates it would involve an extra week of travel.

Adopted.

Your Committee judges that the next Synod should meet in the building of our Theological School and Calvin College, and advises, that Synod request the Consistory of Neland Avenue, Grand Rapids, Michigan, to convene the next Synod.

So decided.

7. Regarding the instruction from Classis Orange City:

Synod consider once again the desirability of reviewing the questions in use at the time of public profession of faith in the congregations, and indeed in the spirit of the proposal of the Committee which reported on this matter at the last Synod. Grounds:

- a) The questions proposed by the Committee really belong in the consistorial interrogation before one is granted permission to make a public profession;
- b) The questions now in use require as an answer a mere historical faith, since no confession is demanded concerning personal knowledge of misery, salvation and gratitude. Especially in our time it is necessary to emphasize that the consciousness and confession of sin and misery not be weakened.

Your Committee advises that Synod act in agreement with this instruction. The Questions for Profession of Faith were tabled by the last Synod. (Acts, 1926, p.74). It is thus very natural that this important matter be further considered.

So decided, and referred to the Committee of Preadvice to serve Synod with advice regarding this.

(See further Art. 145.)

8. Regarding the instruction of Classis Pella in the matter of a mutual fire-insurance (see Agenda, Part II, pp. XLI and XLII), your Committee refers Synod to the decision on this matter as found in Acts of Synod, 1922, under XXIV, p. 80. Further your Committee advises Synod not to enter into this matter.

Grounds:

- a) Although Classis Pella considered several of the difficulties, stated in Acts, 1922, and attempted to minimize them, yet progress would be impeded by various difficulties;
- b) Also there are mutual companies, which insure church properties at very reasonable rates.

Accepted.

9. A protest of Br. J. Waterlander against Classis Illinois in the matter of the consistory standing, yes or no, during the congregational prayer. The material is legally here and will be read.

Regarding this protest your Committee advises Synod not to acquiesce.

Grounds:

- a) Nowhere does Holy Scripture give us direction in this matter.
- b) As Classis Illinois correctly presented to the brother, a fundamental principle or article of the Church Order is not being disregarded by the consistory of Roseland II, and answering the question as to whether a consistory shall stand or sit during the congregational prayer, has always, among us, been left to the consistory.

Accepted.

(See further Art. 123.)

ARTICLE 119

Rev. E. Boeve concludes this session with prayer.

TWENTIETH SESSION, THURSDAY MORNING, JUNE 28

ARTICLE 120

Psalm 119:3 is sung, and Rev. A. Folkema leads in prayer.

ARTICLE 121

The Acts of the seventeenth, eighteenth, and nineteenth session are read and approved.

ARTICLE 122

The President calls the roll. All are present except the four elders previously mentioned. (cf. Artt. 89 and 95).

ARTICLE 123

Consideration of the report of the Committee of Preadvice in re Protests and Appeals is continued:

10. A request of the Consistory of North Street Zeeland. The material is legally here and will be read.

Zeeland, North Street, requests that Rev. H. Kamps be given the opportunity to plead and defend his case, which has repeatedly been before Synod.

Your Committee advises Synod to approve this request, since the grounds presented by the Consistory of Zeeland, North Street, are not adequate.

- a) As to ground 1, "Because Rev. Kamps claims that his case has been from the beginning dealt with wrongly, and therefore, has been led in a wrong direction," your Committee notices that, although it may be true that the case of Rev. Kamps at the beginning was not proceeding in the right area, yet the fact remains that the Synod of 1922 appointed a committee of two, which with Classis Ostfriesland was to study the case of Rev. Kamps. (See Acts, Synod 1922, p.63.) This Committee presented its report to the Synod of 1924, and this report shows that the case Kamps was investigated in loco and further that Classis Ostfriesland had not dealt wrongly.

- b) As to Ground 2, "Because the brother claims that he has never been granted the opportunity, neither before a Committee, nor at Synod, to discuss his case," it appears to your Committee that the brother both in 1918, and in 1920 (See Acts, 1918, and Acts, 1920) appeared before the Committee of Preadvice, even though very briefly. Also Rev. Kamps acknowledges that one of the members of the Committee appointed by the Synod of 1922 for his case, conversed with Rev. Kamps.
- c) As to Ground 3, Because the consistory is of the opinion, that it is only right and just, that in every case, when someone believes he has been treated unfairly, he should be given the opportunity to defend himself and be granted a hearing," your Committee states that this is simply an explication of ground 2.

Concerning the case of brother Kamps your Committee also informs Synod that the Committee appointed by the Synod of 1922 for the Kamps case, was also instructed to investigate, with Classis Ostfriesland, "the precise status of Rev. Kamps".

This Committee reported to the Synod of 1924, among other things, the following: "Where this occurred, namely, that he was granted emeritation, Rev. Kamps is in this relationship to the Church, that the request of Classis Ostfriesland for the emeritation of Rev. Kamps is presently before Synod for approbation". (see report.)

"The last paragraph gives an answer to the question- what is the status of Rev. Kamps. He is a minister "in good standing" for whom upon the ground of the above, Synod is requested to approve emeritation."

According to the Acts, the Synod 1924 did not deal with this request of Classis Ostfriesland. The Synod refused to weigh the request.

The advice of the Committee is accepted.

In connection with the last information of the Committee, Synod decides to instruct the Committee of Preadvice to initiate an inquiry re the status of Rev. Kamps. (See Art. 146.) (N.B .cf. 147)

11. Materials concerning the Sioux Center case.

a) Report of the Committee appointed by the Synod of 1926. (Agenda, Part II, p. 146). Weighing the present state of matters at Sioux Center, your Committee advises Synod that it accept as information the report of the Committee appointed by the Synod of 1926 and thank the Committee for its labors.

so decided.

b) Information and requests from the consistory of Sioux Center I.

c) An explanatory statement from the consistory of Sioux II.

1) Regarding the materials b and c your Committee advises Synod first of all to declare that they are legally here since these documents from Consistories are here as answers to decisions made by the previous Synod.

2) Secondly your Committee advises Synod to accept the materials b and c under 12 (N.B. should be 11.) as information.

So decided.

3) From these materials it is evident that conditions in Sioux Center during the past two years have been very sad. And also the present situation causes sorrow. Indeed, the situation in Sioux Center should lead us to humiliation before our high and holy God. But also it is a cause for rejoicing that there is a certain measure of drawing together. There is even talk of reuniting. How a reunion at Sioux Center would fill many a brother and sister with praise and thankfulness to God.

While carefully weighing this very desirable and God-willed drawing together, your Committee deems it advisable, that Synod not enter into the various matters related in the documents.

The following decision is made:

Synod, having heard the advice of the Committee of Preadvice, declares that it applauds the efforts of the so-called voluntary Committee toward reuniting both congregations at Sioux Center; and further that it refers the First Congregation of Sioux Center to Classis Sioux Center and the Committee for Church Help, in case the efforts of the so-called voluntary Committee should not attain the hoped for results.

(See further Art. 126.)

ARTICLE 124

Elder J. Vander Ploeg closes with thanksgiving.

TWENTY-FIRST SESSION, THURSDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 28

ARTICLE 125

This session is opened by Rev. Z.J. Sherda. He announces Psalm 119:83 and leads in prayer.

ARTICLE 126

Continuation of Protests and Varia (cf. Art. 123):

12. Materials concerning the Edgerton case:

- a) Protest of the consistory of Edgerton, Minn., against the Synod of 1926. This material will be read.
- b) A letter from Theo. Hanenburg, addressed to Synod. This letter will be read.
- c) Quotations from the Minutes of the fall meeting of Classis Orange City re this case. This material was given to your Committee as explanatory.
- d) A letter from J. Faber, Leota, Minn. The brother sent a letter to Dr. Beets, seemingly a protest, and which was at the fall meeting of Classis Orange City. The Classis gave the brother an answer. This item is, neither as to the address, nor as to its content, a protest at this Synod. Your Committee has therefore viewed it as an explanatory letter.

Your Committee advises that these materials be accepted as information.
So decided.

Your Committee advises Synod to reject this protest of the Consistory of Edgerton, Minn. Grounds:

- 1) Edgerton's first ground for its protest, asserting that Hanenburg's protest came to Synod in a rather strange and unusual manner, with the result that the Consistory was not fully ready to present the necessary explanations, is in our opinion, wholly inadequate:
 - a) True, the protest of Hanenburg to the Synod of 1926, was presented to the Stated Clerk late, but nevertheless, it was legally here:
 - b) The claim as if Edgerton's consistory had never seen the protest itself, does not quite ring true, since Hanenburg on February 16, 1926, forwarded a copy of a protest to Classis Orange City. In this protest the brother said that in case he did not receive satisfaction from the Classis, "then I will again go to Synod"... and further..."and request Classis to forward it".
- 2) Edgerton's second ground, asserting that the report of the Committee of Preadvice suffers from incompleteness and an improper presentation of the case, and thus more or less has become misleading and onesided, and following what is mentioned in ground 1, is in the judgment of your Committee, of no interest in connection with the matter against which Edgerton's consistory now protests. Surely Edgerton's Consistory is protesting against the decision of the previous Synod as found on p.100 below and p. 101 above. The matters now added under ground 2, do not deal with confession and announcement.
- 3) The third ground of Edgerton is that the decision of Synod 1926 is contradictory, i.e., the revoking

of the announcement would conflict with the conception of Classis and Consistory. And the advice of Synod that the Consistory of Edgerton announce what Hanenburg confessed and further leave the case in statu quo, would be contradictory since the brother later said the confession was "coerced".

Also we would remark, that synodical decisions or advices, often are in conflict with decisions of Consistories or Classes, and also, that it will be difficult for Synod to judge whether the brother in his confession, renounced his vengeful expression, yes or no. Moreover, if Edgerton's Consistory was convinced that the brother had gone too far in this, it could have warned him again concerning this matter.

The advice of the Committee is accepted.

Synod further advises brother Hanenburg that since he has heard the decision of Synod concerning the materials, he no longer demand that the Edgerton Consistory carry out that decision, since he himself now lives in Grand Rapids and surely would not care to see any new trouble in the congregation at Edgerton.

13. Last of all, your Committee was also charged to serve Synod with advice concerning the requests for aid which came from the Near East Relief and the Gideons. (Cf. Art. 45.)

- a) Whereas the representative of the Near East Relief informed Synod that the offices for the receipt of money for this cause will close in July, 1929, your Committee advises Synod to recommend this cause to our churches for one more collection.

Adopted.

- b) Your Committee further advises that the Gideons be placed on the approved list for collections in our churches.

Adopted.

ARTICLE 127

The following letter is read by the clerk:

To the Synod of the Chr.Ref. Church, assembled at Holland, Mich.,
June, 1928.

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:-

I am deeply appreciative of the honor bestowed upon me by your recent decision in re the re-appointment of the incumbent of the chair of N. T. Exegetical Theology.

I hereby gratefully accept said re-appointment. May the indispensable blessing of God rest upon this decision.

Your Brother in Christ,
Henry Schultze.

Received as information.

ARTICLE 128

The following letter is received from Rev. D.H. Kromminga:

Honorable Synod:-

Regarding my appointment as professor in historical theology at the seminary of our Churches I wish to repeat my deeply felt thanks for the honor and trust this gathering has shown me. After consideration with my consistory I have come to the decision to accept the appointment. May I in view of the responsibility and the labor involved, ask for the prayers of the brethren.

D.H. Kromminga.

Accepted as information.

The Chairman declares that Synod rejoices in this decision, and wishes the newly appointed professor God's help and blessing in his weighty task at our Theological School.

Rev. Kromminga requests to be relieved of the Editorship of The Banner. (Cf. Art. 102.)

Synod grants his request and charges the Committee of Preadvice for publication matters to serve Synod with a nomination for the Editorship of this paper. (See further Art. 139.)

ARTICLE 129

The following report is now presented by the Committee for Publication and Education, Rev. N.J. Monsma reporter:

HONORABLE FATHERS AND BRETHREN:

Since the Committee for Protests and Varia had too much work, one matter, which had some ramifications, was placed in the hands of a Committee, in order that it might report on this one matter.

This matter is two-fold:

a) Protests against decisions made by the Synod of 1926.

b) Protest against the Consistory of Central Ave. Holland; and also against Classis Holland.

I Concerning point "a" (protest vs. synodical decisions, 1926), there are five items before Synod:

1. Notification of the brethren H.H. Snieders and H. Ten Broeke to the Stated Clerk of Synod, that they plan to protest against the Synod of 1926 to the Synod of 1928.

2. Protest No. 1, vs. Acts of Synod 1926, p. 200, I, and P.201-204, I. (Including a foreword, stating the grounds against which protest is made.)

3. Protest No. 2, vs. Acts of Synod, 1926, P. 200, II, and pp. 204-206, II

4. Protest No. 3, vs. Acts of Synod, 1926, p.200, III, and pp.206-207, III

5. Protest No. 5. vs. Acts of Synod, 1926, p. 200, V, and pp.207-211, V.

Accepted as information.

To get this material in hand your Committee can only direct your attention to the Acts of Synod, 1926, pp. 201, 204, 206, and 207, where there is a brief description of these matters.

Your Committee has considered this matter at length and in great detail and advises Synod to declare: The Synod cannot enter into the above named matters, and thus cannot grant the request of the protestants,

to reconsider the decisions of the Synod of 1926 and the already dealt with protests, and for the following reasons:

1. Since the protestants do not have the right of protest according to Article 31, C.O. In this article it is stated "whatever may be agreed upon by a majority vote shall be considered settled and binding." There is indeed added to this, "unless it be proved to conflict with the Word of God or with the Articles of the Church Order, as long as they are not changed by a General Synod," but exactly these proofs are not found in the materials of the protestants. The grounds upon which items 2, 3 and 4 are based, are stated in a preface, joined to item I, and which reads as follows:

"The grounds of this request are:

1. That the Synod of 1926 dealt with only a small part of our protests and therefore did not do justice to our protests.
2. The untenable ground upon which the Synod of 1926 decided not to support our protests.
3. The explanation of Classis Holland to Synod as an answer to our protests is in many respects incorrect and misleading.
4. The compromise presented as a final effort by Rev. Einink to escape his adversaries, does not deprive us of the right to demand of Consistory and Classis that the principle be employed for which the signature was given.
5. Classis Holland has never attempted to bring about a reconciliation between the respective parties but as we see it, had only one purpose, namely, The separation of Rev. Einink from his congregation.
6. That the Synod of 1926 did not devote enough time for dealing with our protests, which first appeared at the close of the sessions, while the number of delegates present was far from complete, and the decision not to support our protests was obtained by a slim majority of 4 or 5.

The material itself, namely, Protest No. 1, is a further explanation of these grounds. But also this further explanation does not provide proof, that the brethren have the ecclesiastical right of protest. Indeed it is repeatedly stated that it is not possible to abide by the specific decisions, and also that sin has been committed against Scripture and C.O., but these charges are based on their own explanations of the matters that Synod of 1926 declared as being untrue or interpreted quite differently.

2. While, where the protestants in the named grounds, ground 1 and ground 6, express the thought that the Synod of 1926 gave faulty and insufficient attention to their protests, this charge is not supported by the Synod, because the Acts of Synod 1926 do not provide proof for this, but actually the contrary is true, and even though a decision was passed by a majority of 4 or 5, this decision is completely lawful and thus binding.

The advice of the Committee is accepted.

II Concerning point "b" (Protest of H.H. Snieders against the Consistory of Central Avenue, Holland, and against Classis Holland), there are three matters at Synod:

1. The protest of Brother Snieders, including also a copy of his protest against the Consistory; a copy of his protest against the Classis; and also his charge regarding the classical decisions in this matter.

2. Report of the Committee of Classis Holland in re the protest of H.H. Snieders against the Consistory of Central Avenue.

3. "Postscript" by Brother Snieders addressed to Synod, and containing a copy of the decision of Classis in this and once again a charge by Brother Snieders.

Elucidation of the Case:

Brother Snieders accused Brother J. Bareman, a deacon in the congregation of Central Avenue, even before the Synod of 1926, of sinning against the 9th commandment. This accusation was then also considered in connection with the protests of Brother Snieders. The Synod of 1926 decided in this: "The alleged lie is unproved, since

there is no agreement as to the accusation which was denied (Acts, p.209), and it decided further: "The Synod would, therefore, earnestly counsel the protestants as well as all other parties concerned, to endeavor to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace." (Acts, 1926, p. 211.) Following this the Consistory in the autumn of 1926 demanded of Brother Snieders that he drop this charge. His co-protestants did this and soon after dropped their charge. However Brother Snieders refused to do this since he was not in agreement with the decisions of the Synod of 1926. The Consistory now placed him under censure. Brother Snieders protested against this censure to the Consistory, but without the desired result desired by him. Thereupon he appealed to Classis which had the matter investigated by a Committee, and after having received the report of that Committee decided:

- "1. That the Consistory of Central Avenue had legal reasons to deny brother Snieders admittance to Communion as long as he continued in his unreconciled attitude.
2. That the fact that Brother Snieders had appealed several times to Synod, did not invalidate this censure, while it goes without saying, that as long as the brother nurses his accusations against the Consistory and specifically against the particular office-bearer, he cannot possibly be admitted to Communion.
3. That whereas brother Snieders has appealed to Synod several times, the Consistory of Central Avenue should postpone increase of censure, until the Synod has made another declaration in this case,"

But also with this classical decision Brother Snieders is not satisfied and thus he now comes to Synod with protest against Consistory and Classis, seemingly with the request, that Synod will justify him, and order that the censure be lifted.

Advice of the Committee:

Your Committee, having investigated all the materials concerning this case, advises Synod to declare:

Considering:

- a) That Brother Snieders presents and continues to present an accusation against an officebearer, concerning which accusation the Synod of 1926 already declared that this cannot be proved;
- b) That the Synod of 1926 at the conclusion of its declarations regarding this entire protest, earnestly warned all the concerned parties to strive to maintain the unity of the Spirit through the bond of peace; and
- c) That whereas Brother Snieders does not submit to the synodical decision, and seemingly pays no attention to synodical advice, and thus remains obstinate;

Decides, that the Consistory of Central Avenue had valid reasons for censuring Brother Snieders, and Classis Holland dealt justly in supporting the Consistory in this, and therefore Brother Snieders has no valid ground for protest, and now the Synod earnestly urges him to drop the accusation which he presents against deacon Js. Bareman, since this according to the decision of Synod of 1926 is not provable; and further exhorts him to leave the matter to Him, who knows all hearts and proves the reins, and finally judges righteously.

The advice of the Committee is accepted.

Revs. R.B. Kuiper and J.W. Brink state that they wish to have it noted in the Acts that they cannot agree with this decision of Synod.

Accepted as information.

The following protest is presented:

"The undersigned feels the need to protest against the decision of Synod in re br. Snieder's protests:

Because:

- a) The elucidation does not give satisfactory light on the case in question and also is not in all details complete;
- b) Proof is lacking that br. Bareman in all parts of the well-known "statement" spoke the truth, the whole truth;
- c) One of the other brethren, first in the spring of 1927 dropped the matter after a Classical Committee for the case had dealt with the respective parties.

K. W. Fortuin."

Received for information.

Also the following protest is presented:

"The undersigned feels himself in duty bound to protest against the action of Synod in re the censure case of H.H. Snieders. Grounds:

- (1) The explanation of the case by the Committee of Preadvice is insufficient, and, in places, it is inexact;
- (2) The allegation that br. Snieder's accusation is without ground is unrpved;
- (3) The ground for censure, viz. that br. Snieders 'the accusation... against br. Baremandid not want to retract' is an unworthy and untenable ground for censure under the circumstances.

J.De Haan, Jr."

Received as information.

ARTICLE 130

Elder J. Kamstra concludes this session with thanksgiving.

TWENTY-SECOND SESSION, THURSDAY EVENING, JUNE 28

ARTICLE 131

After Psalm 86:6 is sung, Rev. J. DeJong opens this session with prayer.

ARTICLE 132

The report of the Committee of Preadvice in re Church Order and Emeriti matters is not taken up. Rev. A. Wassing reporter:

I Report of the Deputies for Examination.

The following deputies report their attendance at classical examinations, and admittance to the service of the Word and Sacraments: Rev. D. Hollebeek, M. Monsma, and T. VanderArk, the colloquim doctum of Rev. H.M. Gerdes; Revs. J.H. Beld, D. Hollebeek, and J. Haveman, the examination of candidate J. Rozendaal; Revs. J.Bruinooge, E.J. Krohne, and L. Veltkamp the examination of candidate P. Steen; Dr. Y.P. De Jong, Revs. J.Bruinooge and C. De Leeuw, the examination of candidates B.J. Danhof and J. Vande Kieft; Rev. T. Vander Ark, J. De Jong, and D.H. Muyskens, the examination of candidate P. Hoekstra; Rev. D. Hollebeek, J.H.Beld, and A. Wassink, the examination of candidate A.H. Kort; Revs. D. Hollebeek, J.H. Beld, and M. Monsma, the examination of candidate J. Van Dyke; Rev. T. Vander Ark, R. Bolt, and F. Schuurmann the examination of candidate Ehlers; Revs. T. Ander Ark and D. Hollebeek, the examination of candidate Rubingh; Revs. E.j. Krohne and J.L. Heeres, the examination of candidates Holtrop and Arnoys; Revs. J.L. Heeres, J. bruinooge, and Y.P. De Jong, the examination of candidate Hendriksen; Revs. J.Bruinooge and K. Bergsma, the colloquim of brother Danhof; Revs. K. Bergsma, J.Bruinooge and Y.P.De Jong, the examination of candidates C. Van Til and J. Schaver; Revs. R. Bolt, J. Haveman, and A.Wassink, the examination of candidate Wierenga; Revs. J.Bruinooge, J.L. Heeres, and E.J. Krohne, the examination of candidate H. Vande Kieft; Revs. J.L.Heeres and Y.P.De Jong, the examination of candidate Bruinooge; Revs. C. De Leeuw and E.J. Krohne, the examination of candidate R.J. Frens; Revs. J.L. Heeres, L.J. Lamberts, and E.J. Krohne, the examination of candidate Jabaay; Revs. L. Veltkamp, E.J. Krohne, and H.J.Kuiper, the examination of candidate Van Dyken; Revs. J.Bruinooge, J.L.Heeres, and M. Van Vessem, the examination of candidate N. De Vries; Revs. J. Bruinooge, Y.P.De Jong, and E.J. Krohne, the examination of candidate J. R. Kamps. Revs. E.J. Krohne, J. Bruinooge, and Y.P. De Jong report their advice re the deposition of Rev. D. Jonker. A report was received from Classis Wisconsin that the deputy of Classis Holland failed to appear.

Approved and received for information.

II An Instruction from Classis GrandRapids East which reads as follows:

"Classis overtures Synod to modify that question inrules governing church visitation which is asked of the minister and elders in the absence of the deacons referring to the counting of collections in such a way as to read: "Are the collections counted by the deacons, jointly, or where there are very few deacons, in the presence of the pastor or one or more of the elders?" Grounds:

- a) There is sufficient warrant for the proper care of the moneys, if counted in the presence of all the deacons;
- b) The elders have so many duties that, in many instances, this additional work becomes burdensome."

Your Committee advises Synod so to decide upon the grounds given by Classis GrandRapids, East.

Accepted.

III. A request from brother J. Monsma, Sr., forwarded by Classis Grand Rapids East, reading as follows:

To the Synod of the Christian Reformed Church, Holland, Mich., 1928:

Esteemed Fathers and Brethren:-

Undersigned, a member of the First Christian Reformed Congregation in GrandRapids, Mich., asks your attention re the following questions:

Undersigned requests Synod, for the sake of Covenantal principle, and to guard theholiness of the sacrament of Holy Baptism, and to gain unity of practice inour churches, to declare itself definitely against the baptism of children who cannot be looked upon as covenant children in thethird or fourth generation.

From the Acts of Synod of 1910 it appears to us that the Synod of 1908 appointed a Committee which was to report to the Synod of 1910 regarding the baptism of foundlings. This Committee produced a report in two parts. Under "A" it attempted to present grounds indicating that also children born outside the Covenant may be baptized, and under "B" it proves the opposite. According to the Acts of Synod 1910, p.60, below, "Synod decides not to enter into the conclusion of the report:. Neither did it enter into the argumentation, named in "A". The Synod thus, as we view it, made no declaration.

We want to urge that it express itself. In the latter years, under the revival of Reformed principles, also in this matter sufficient light has been shed so that we need no longer grope in the dark. Men such as Dr. A. Kuyper, Sr., and Dr. B. Wielenga, and many more, have in E.Voto and in Ons Doopsformulier and other works, shown us the way.

We therefore want to urge you earnestly, Esteemed Synod, to move toward a decision in this, so that the Holy Sacraments, will also be kept holy by us, and that in the administration of them there may be uniformity in our ecclesiastical life.

May the leading and illumination of the Holy Spirit be granted in all your labors.

With respect and fraternal greeting

745 Delaware St., S.E., Grand Rapids, Mich. Yours, J. Monsma, Sr.

Classis GrandRapids East sends this letter through to Synod without expressing itself upon the views of brother Monsma, but requests Synod to make a definite ruling in this matter, so that there may be uniformity.

Your Committee advises Synod to appoint a Committee for this matter, to study it and provide the next Synod with a thorough and detailed advice Grounds:

- (1) From the Acts of 1910 it appears that in this no declaration was made;
- (2) Uniformity of practice in this is very desirable.
(Art. 142.)(N.B. should be 143,25)

So decided.

IV. Instruction from Classis GrandRapids West in re the Divorce-question:

"Classis overtures Synod not to delay final action in reference to the Divorce-question longer than 1928, since there is a concrete case demanding action."

The report of the Committee for this matter is read and accepted as information by Synod. (cf. Agenda, Part I, p. 127).

Your Committee advises Synod to declare the following:

- a) Seeing that the Committee ad hoc is not yet ready with its report, Synod cannot at the present time

make a final decision, as GrandRapids West requests;

- b) Synod expresses its regret regarding the fact that the Committee is not yet ready with the practical question, since this was the reason for its appointment, and urges the Committee to limit itself to this, and do everything possible so that the Synod of 1930 can make a final decision;
- c) The Committee should be augmented by Synod in harmony with the decision of 1926 (Acts, p. 54, c.).

So decided.

V. Instruction from Classis Ostfriesland.

"The Classis requests Synod to decide that henceforth a nomination of a consistory, on which the name or names of a minister or ministers of a church other than the Chr. Ref. appears, such a nomination shall have not only the approbation of the Counsellor but also of the neighboring Deputies ad Examina.

Grounds:

- (1) It frequently happens that consistories nominate from other Churches, which at times puts the Counsellor in an embarrassing situation. (Concrete instances have already occurred.)
- (2) If the Deputies ad Examina must also give their approbation, the responsibility of the Counsellor would be lightened.
- (3) In this way the danger would not be so great, that - should a congregation call a minister from another church, and he also accepts - such a minister would have to be refused. (We here recall the history of Rev. Van Houten in Classis Hackensack. - See Acts of Synod, 1906, p. 25.)
- (4) This is in harmony with other situations in which the Church Order requires the cooperation of the Deputies ad Examina. (see Art. 4, 11, and 79)."

Your Committee advises Synod to declare that ministers of other church groups are eligible for call,

only after consistory and Classis, with the advice of the Deputies and Examina, after careful investigation, are satisfied concerning their training, service, confession, and walk. Ground: In this way the churches have better assurance.

Instead of the advice of the Committee Synod decides to accept the instruction of Classis Ostfriesland, without however declaring itself on the grounds presented by the Classis.

Rev. K.W. Fortuin states that he cannot agree with this decision and asks that this be noted in the Acts.

Granted.

VI. Instruction from Classis Pacific:

"The Classis proposes to Synod that it work toward the formation of Particular Synods. Grounds:

- (1) This could be a desirable solution to the problem of delegation;
- (2) That will lead toward shorter synodical gatherings."

Your Committee advises Synod not to proceed to the formation of Particular Synods. Grounds:

- (1) The following objections which since 1914 were valid, are also at the present time still weighty:
 - a) That our churches are still too few in number, that besides Classes and General Synod, also to gather in Particular Synods;
 - b) That because of the great distances and the situation of our Classes, a well-planned, systematic division into Particular Synods is not possible, and it would even be difficult to find names for those Synods, which (this is certainly a requisite) could serve the area of such a Synod with proper delineation.
 - c) That, in the event that we changed over to a forced and far-fetched, not justifiable by any determinative principle, division into Particular Synods, this division would entail that the one Synod would consist of two, and the others very likely of four or five Classes, which again

with a view to delegation, would lead to all kinds of difficulties.

- d) That such Synods, considering the great distances, would greatly increase the costs for our church people.
- (2) The grounds presented by Classis Pacific lack validity, because the problem of delegation, on the contrary, would become precisely more difficult, and because through such Particular Synods very few matters could be dealt with conclusively.

Accepted.

VII. Instruction from Classis Ostfriesland:

"In case Synod should consider making a change in the method of synodical delegation, Classis overtures Synod not to make a change for the following reasons:

- a) The principle involved in sending delegates from Classis to Synod should be the same as from a Consistory to Classis, which is equal representation;
- b) Precedent has proved the present method satisfactory;
- c) Such a change might tend to centralization of power and lead to sectionalism;
- d) Such a change might tend to diminish denominational loyalty."

not

Your Committee advises Synod /to consider this matter, seeing there is no Instruction at Synod, urging a change.

So decided.

VIII. Instruction from Classis Pella:

"Classis Pella decides to present the case of Rev. J.S. Dykstra to Synod in order that it declare if the Rev. J.S. Dykstra, who owing to circumstances beyond his control, had no congregation, and according to his witness in keeping with his heart's desire, administers the Word and Sacraments almost each Lord's Day, should keep his status. If this is affirmed, then Synod should also indicate, how he should be supervised, since Classis is not in a position to supervise him, since he

now lives in Michigan and there performs his official tasks, and because of this the last line of the Acts of Synod, 1904, Art.125, Par. 7, p.40, loses its meaning for the relationship of Classis Pella to Rev. Dykstra.

Instead of the advice of the Committee, a substitute motion is presented, reading as follows:

The Synod:

- (1) Urges Classis Pella, if possible, to obtain a field of labor for Rev. Dykstra, either as homemissionary, or as "stated supply" in a vacant congregation;
- (2) Alerts Rev. Dykstra that he earnestly employ alllawful means to obtain a call;
- (3) Declares, that if he is in 1930 not yet in ecclesiastical service, with that his status as minister ceases.

So decided. (See further Art. 137.)

ARTICLE 133

Rev. J. Gritter concludes this session with thanksgiving.

TWENTY-THIRD SESSION, FRIDAY MORNING, JUNE 29

ARTICLE 134

Psalm 81:12 is sung. Elder H.Buisman opens the session with prayer.

ARTICLE 135

The roll is called. All delegates are present except the four elders previously mentioned.

ARTICLE 136

The Acts of the twentieth and the twenty-first sessions are read and approved.

ARTICLE 137

Continuation of dealing with the Report of the Committee of Preadvice in re Church Order and Emeriti matters (cf. Art. 132):

IX. Instruction from Classis Muskegon:

"Classis Muskegon feels that some regulation should be made in regard to emeritus ministers who again wish to serve a congregation. It would seem that the Classis which approved the emeritation of a minister should be recognized when such a minister desires again to enter upon active service. This would not concern the question whether he is eligible for a call, that eligibility is guaranteed him, as it seems to us, in Art/13 of our Church Order, which stipulates that he shall 'retain the honor and title of a minister'. But it would concern the question whether the reasons why emeritation was requested - reasons of health or other - are still in force, yes or no.

Classis Muskegon therefore come to you with the following overture:

"Synod make the ruling that an emeritus minister who wishes again to be considered for a call to the active ministry, must first receive the permission of the Classis which approved his emeritation, before he may publish a statement that he is ready to consider a call. This permission to be granted by Classis itself in session or through its Classical Committee when not in session, after a reasonable investigation has been made, and a statement of approval by the Classis or Classical Committee, to be published with the minister's announcement of readiness to consider a call.

Grounds:

- (1) The Classis which approved the emeritation is entitled to recognition in the matter;
- (2) The congregations that are calling will have reasonable security that the minister in question, with whom they are often not acquainted, is able to serve;
- (3) The minister in question will be strengthened by the moral support of the Classis."

Your Committee advises that Synod declare that an emeritus minister, who wishes to enter active service again, cannot be called again, unless the consistory and the Classis which recommended him for emeritation, judge that the reasons for his emeritation no longer exist.

So decided.

X. Regarding the assessment for Synodical expenses your Committee advises that this be placed at 70 cents per family.
So decided.

XI. In the matter of the Expansion of the Confession, a letter has been received from the Gereformeerde Kerken in Nederland. (see Suppl. XVIII Received for information.

In connection with this your Committee reminds you that a letter was received two years ago from the Gereformeerde Kerk in Zuid Afrika (see Acts 1926, p. 212).

Your Committee advises that both letters be referred to the Committee, which will serve the next Synod with advice on the Expansion of the Confession.
So decided.

XII. On the observation of the Synodical Committee in connection with a suggestion in De Reformatie (see Supplement I), your Committee advises Synod not to enter into this.
So decided.

XIII. The Synodical Committee also made a suggestion regarding the Act of Incorporation. (See Supplement I).

Your Committee advises that the Synodical Committee be given authority to get advice from a legal expert, and if necessary, to take the required steps to have the Act of Incorporation approved by the Legislatures.
So decided.

XIV. A letter was received from the Consistory of Racine, which deals with the excessive expenses reported by a delegate to the previous Synod. Your Committee advises Synod to declare that the matter of Racine is unacceptable at Synod, because the case has not been dealt with by Classis Wisconsin and the brother was delegated by Classis Wisconsin.
So decided.

XV. Status of ministers in non-ecclesiastical institutions (Agenda I, pp. 57-84).

Concerning the report of the Committee in re the status of ministers in non-ecclesiastical institutions of mercy and education your Committee advises:

1. Accept the report in its entirety as information.
 2. Thank the Committee for the many labors devoted to it.
 3. Synod limit itself to the point in question.
- So decided.

4. Accordingly Synod decide:

- a) That the status of a minister who officially labors in a non-ecclesiastical institution of mercy is determined in Art. 6 of the C.O.: "No Minister shall be at liberty to serve in institutions of mercy or otherwise, unless he be previously admitted in accordance with the preceding articles, and he shall, no less than others, be subject to the Church Order". (See Acts 1918, p. 38.)

So decided.

- b) That all non-official labors performed in the interest of such an institution, such as, e.g. collecting for it or gaining members, whether the minister is in active service or emeritated, is subsumed under Art. 12, C.O., and is in conflict with "the honor and title of a minister", and with "is bound to the service of the Church for life", and not in harmony with Art. 13, nor with Art. 14.

So decided.

- c) That teaching in a non-ecclesiastical institution of education even though that instruction is teaching in Scriptural history or a systematic formulation of doctrine, is not official instruction, nor does it require official competency, since such instruction is performed solely by the Church in the catechism class; that consequently a minister who accepts such an appointment as religion-instructor at such an institution, in reality, according to Art. 12, has entered a different area of life and has lost his status as Minister of God's Word,

and besides, Art. 14 cannot guarantee him his position in the church, his remaining in office, seeing such an instance is not covered by Art. 14, even as the Committee in its explanation of Art. 14 clearly shows (p. 71, 3).

There is a variety of labors, which have a spiritual character, such as teaching in a Sunday School or teaching sacred history in a Christian School or Christian parents instructing their children, of which no one can contend that such instruction requires the office of a minister of the Word. There is no proof whatever in the C.O. that such instruction must be considered official or requires official competency.

Synod decides to make no declaration on this point but to place it in the hands of a Committee to investigate whether there is a canonical way by which persons referred to in this point can maintain their ecclesiastical position. This Committee will report to the next Synod. (Art. 142.)

d) That "indefinite leave of absence" which evades any closer stipulation of time, and is precisely the opposite of "for a time", is in conflict with Art. 14 of the C.O., and easily leads to considering the office of minister of the Word as something of secondary importance. Consequently one comes in conflict with the nature, the sacredness, and inviolability of the office, makes one guilty of dealing haphazardly with the office and brings it into discredit; wherefore Synod judges, that no consistory has the right to grant its minister an "indefinite leave of absence", since Art. 14 of the C.O. stipulates precisely the opposite and in the C.O. no Article appears that legalizes such a "leave of absence".

So decided.

XVI. An Instruction from the Consistory of Bejou and two from the Consistory of Leota, Minn., forwarded by Classis Orange City, concerning "leave of absence" and the status of ministers in non-ecclesiastical institutions.

Concerning this material Classis Orange City decided as follows:

- a) That Classis considers this matter worthy of the attention and interest of Synod, although it cannot make a declaration on each point contained in it, and
- b) that the Classis includes with the instruction the excellent report of the Committee ad hoc as explanation and calls the attention of Synod to it."

Your Committee has taken note of all these materials, which are presented to Synod separately, and advises Synod to declare, that the instruction of the consistory of Bejou concerning "leave of absence", with the added report of the Committee of Classis Orange City, and also the instruction of the consistory of Leota concerning the status of ministers in non-ecclesiastical institutions are covered by what Synod decided about these under XV above.

So decided.

The instruction of the consistory of Leota concerning "leave of absence" in summary reads as follows:

"The consistory requests Synod to declare:

- (1) That henceforth indefinite leave may not be granted to ministers of our congregations;
- (2) That definite leave may be granted only when it appears to the consistory that such is necessary;
- (3) That the granting of temporary leave in no way breaks the relationship between minister and congregation and thus necessitates no vacancy;
- (4) That when a minister for important and weighty reasons, which make temporary release from service desirable but not necessary, desires to be granted temporary leave, he shall follow the rule of Art. 12 of the Church Order and seek honorable release and the right to enter upon another area of life.
- (5)a) That in case it seems necessary, that a minister must leave his service for a period longer than a congregation can do without a pastor, he should follow not the way of

temporary release but the way of emeritation.

- b) That a minister who received emeritation by the preceding rule, shall be made eligible for call, only when his consistory and the Classis which granted him emeritation, judge that the reasons that necessitated his release from active service, no longer exist;
- (6) That the consistory, which requested emeritation for, or granted temporary release to its minister, must at all times be ready to answer to Classis for the granting or continuation of such release or emeritation."

Your Committee advises as follows:

1. Concerning point 1 Synod declare, that this is covered by the decision under XV,4,d) above.

So decided.

2. Concerning point 2 Synod decide not to speak on this, seeing this is satisfactorily assured by Art. 14 of the C.O.

So decided.

3. Concerning point 3 Synod decide not to speak on this, seeing this is assured by the last part of Art. 14: "he shall nevertheless at all times be and remain subject to the call of the congregation".

So decided.

4. Concerning the matter in point 4, Synod appoint a Committee to study this and report to the next Synod.

So decided, and assigned to the same Committee named above under XV,4,c.

5. Concerning point 5, a, Synod decide to refer this to the Committee mentioned above under XV,4,c.

So decided.

Concerning point 5,b, Synod declare that this is covered by the decision under IX above.

So decided.

6. Concerning point 6 Synod decide to refer this to the Committee appointed under XV,4,c, above.
So decided.

XVII. Instruction from the consistory of Dennis Ave., Grand Rapids, forwarded by Classis Grand Rapids East, reading as follows:

"The Consistory of the Dennis Ave. Chr. Ref. Church petitions your honorable body to request Synod not to approve of the deposition of the Rev. Weidenaar, who was deposed by Classis Wisconsin April 5, 1927.

"The valid reason for this request is the conviction of two competent and trustworthy physicians, who gave us the following statements:

- a) Mr. D. Weidenaar was insane at the time of his deposition on April 5, 1927. (The Probate Court of Kent County, Mich., committed him as insane to the Chr. Psychopathic Hospital on April 4, 1927.)
- b) Many of the deeds for which he was censured and deposed were early symptoms of his mental disturbance.

(Signed) JACOB MULDER, M. D.
G. J. STUART, M. D."

In pursuance of the preceding statements the Consistory petitions Classis to overture Synod that Mrs. D. Weidenaar be allowed \$400.00 per annum from the Emeritus Fund."

Classis Grand Rapids East transmits the overture to Synod and asks Synod to make a thorough investigation before acting on the deposition of Rev. Weidenaar. *Ground:* The Classis is not able to correspond with Classis Wisconsin in this matter because of the lateness of the date.

Regarding this matter your Committee had the official report of the three deputies ad examina, who advised in this case. It reads as follows: The deputies ad examina, Revs. J. L. Heeres of Classis Holland, J.H. Beld of Classis Ostfriesland, and C. De Leeuw of Classis Illinois, requested by Classis Wisconsin to give their judgment on the case of Rev. D. Weidenaar, declare that they concur with the conclusions of the report of the Committee, now being dealt with, the ministers W DeGroot, Wm. Borgman, and Wm. Terpsma. Therefore they advise

advise that Rev. D. Weidenaar be relieved of the ministerial office on the ground that he is not qualified to serve in the ministerial office.

From the Stated Clerk of Classis Wisconsin your Committee also received the report of the Committee appointed by Classis Wisconsin, mentioned by the deputies.

At the same time your Committee had to reckon with the decision of Synod 1926 (Acts, p.66):

- "a) On the grounds here given, his relationship to remain in status quo, as long as he is not responsible;
- b) Grant Rev. D. Weidenaar annually an allowance of \$550.00 from the Emeritus Fund."

After detailed discussion of this sad case, the advice of the Committee is somewhat modified and thus accepted:

Synod declares, that it is convinced that Classis Wisconsin acted in good faith and in a fraternal manner with Rev. Weidenaar, nevertheless that the further development of the case clearly shows that since the deposition there were signs of deteriorated mental faculties, as shown from the testimony of qualified doctors.

Therefore Synod decides:

- (1) Not to approve the deposition of Rev. Weidenaar;
- (2) Maintain the decision of the Synod of 1926 (Acts, p.66) and
- (3) Instruct the Emeritus Board to appoint a guardian to control the emeritus monies for Rev. Weidenaar.

So decided. (See further Art. 140.)

ARTICLE 138

This session is concluded with thanksgiving by Rev. J.M. Vande Kieft.

TWENTY-FOURTH SESSION, FRIDAY AFTERNOON
JUNE 29

ARTICLE 139

After Psalm 86:3 is sung, Elder H. Van Ostenbridge opens this session with prayer.

ARTICLE 140

The Committee of Preadvice on Publication and Education presents the following nomination for Editor-in-Chief of The Banner: the Revs. H.J. Kuiper, R.B. Kuiper and D.H. Muyskens. The Rev. E.J. Tanis is added to this trio, and the nomination is closed.

The result of the election which is now held is that the Rev. H.J. Kuiper is chosen.

In case the Rev. H.J. Kuiper should decline, Synod decides that the Rev. R.B. Kuiper, who received the next highest number of votes, shall be appointed.

ARTICLE 141

The discussion of Church Order and Emeritus matters is continued.

Emeritus Matters.

A. Approval of Honorable Emeritation.

Classis GrandRapids West requests honorable emeritation for Rev. J. Wyngaarden, and Classis Hackensack for Rev. J. Westervelt. Your Committee advises approval.

Assuming that Classis Wisconsin means, that the Synod will grant honorable emeritation to Rev. J. Manni, and that Classis Muskegon means that the Synod will grant honorable emeritation to Rev. S. Bouma, although these Classes do not express this, your Committee advises Synod so to decide.

Further your Committee calls the attention of Synod to the fact that Classis Hudson has not requested the approval of honorable emeritation for Rev. J.B. Hoekstra.

So decided.

The delegates of Classis Hudson declare that their Classis decided to ask for honorable emeritation for Rev. J.B. Hoekstra, but that the Stated Clerk of the Classis failed to bring this matter to Synod.

Synod decides to grant honorable emeritation also to Rev. J.B. Hoekstra.

B. Your Committee advises approval of granting provisional support, as disbursed by the Board.

Rev. J. Plesscher.....	\$ 800.00
Mrs. C. Bode.....	400.00
Mrs. J.H. Gruessing.....	700.00
Mrs. J.G. Plesscher.....	350.00
Mrs. B. Post.....	600.00
Rev. P. Schut.....	700.00
Mrs. J. Robbert.....	900.00
Rev. F. Welandt.....	600.00
Rev. J. B. Hoekstra.....	1,000.00
Mrs. D.R. Drukker.....	600.00
Mrs. J. Smitter.....	500.00
Rev. J. Westervelt.....	1,000.00
Mrs. H.J. Haarsma.....	800.00
Mrs. P.J. Hoekenga.....	800.00
(and \$400.00 subsidy)	
Rev. S. Bouma.....	1,000.00
Mrs. F.J. Drost.....	600.00
Mrs. J. Post.....	500.00

Approved.

C. The Board shares with you that through death the following departed from us: Mrs. T. Jongbloed, Rev. H.J. Haarsma, Mrs. L. Rietdyk, Mrs. P. Van Vlaanderen, Rev. F. Fortuin, and Rev. G.D. De Jong. The Committee advises to receive this as information.

So decided.

D. Further the Board informs you that Revs. J.P. De Vries and J. Homan regained sufficient health so that they could again serve a congregation, and they thank the Church for the support received. Further, that Mrs. M. De Boer has purchased a place in the "Holland Home" in Grand Rapids, and no longer needs support, and is grateful for what was done for her.

Your Committee advises that also this be accepted as information.

So decided.

E. The Committee calls the attention of Synod to the fact that Synod must appoint two members with their secundi. The retiring members are Mr. M. Trap and Mr. B.

Sevensma, and the secundi are Mr. G. Vander Werp and Mr. H. Haveman. Also two secundi must be appointed for two years for Rev. J.O. Vos and Mr. W. Bareman.

Advice: Receive this as information and refer it to the Committee on Appointments. (Art. 143.)

So decided.

F. The Committee advises to accept as information the report of the Treasurer, whose records were inspected and found to be in order.

So decided.

G. Instructions from Classes Holland and California:

"Whereas some of our Classes are negligent in contributing their quota to the Emeritus Fund, with the result that some of the beneficiaries of this Fund do not receive the full amount promised them by Synod, Classis overtures Synod to take steps to correct this delinquency on the part of these Classes. (Classis Holland.)

"Classis urgently requests the Synod to rebuke those Classes which are in arrears in their contributions to the Emeritus Fund.

Reason: A widow of a minister was unable to obtain what was necessary for herself and her children because on December 23, 1927, the various Classes of our Church were in arrears to the extent of \$22,000. The widow referred to is a member of one of the churches in Classis California."

(Classis California.)

In connection with these instructions, your Committee advises that Synod strongly insist to the delegates, that the delinquent Classes (see the Report of the Board, Supplement VI), pay the arrears as soon as possible.

H. Synod decide to change Art. 6 of the Regulations for the Emeritus Fund (Acts 1922, p. 210) thus:

"The assessment for this Fund should be paid, the onehalf June 1, and the other half December 1, so that it will not be necessary for the Fund to borrow monsy."

Therefore your Committee advises Synod that it alert the Classes to instruct their treasurers to make work of implementing this decision. So decided.

I. The Committee advises that the following proposed subsidy be paid:

Ds. A. J. Brink.....	\$1,000.00
Ds. A. W. Meyer.....	1,000.00
Ds. E. Van Korlaar.....	1,000.00
Ds. T. W. R. Van 't Loo.....	1,000.00
Ds. J. Keizer.....	1,000.00
Ds. R. Van de Kieft.....	1,000.00
Ds. H. Van Wesep.....	1,000.00
Ds. W. Kole.....	1,000.00
Ds. A. Keizer.....	1,000.00
Ds. K. Poppen.....	1,000.00
Ds. J. Gulker.....	1,000.00
Ds. J. B. Van den Hoek.....	1,000.00
Ds. J. A. Gerritsen.....	1,000.00
Ds. J. B. Hoekstra.....	1,000.00
Ds. J. A. Westervelt.....	1,000.00
Ds. S. Bouma.....	1,000.00
Ds. P. W. De Jonge.....	1,200.00
Mrs. H. Tuls.....	1,000.00
Mrs. H. J. Haarsma.....	1,000.00
Mrs. P. J. Hoekenga.....	1,200.00
Mrs. J. Robbert.....	900.00
Ds. J. Plesscher.....	800.00
Mrs. F. Stuart.....	800.00
Mrs. M. Van der Heide.....	800.00
Ds. P. Schut.....	700.00
Mrs. H. Heyns.....	700.00
Mrs. J. H. Gruessing.....	700.00
Ds. F. Welandt.....	600.00
Mrs. M. J. Bosma.....	600.00
Mrs. B. Post.....	600.00
Mrs. D. R. Drukker.....	600.00
Mrs. P. Van Vliet.....	600.00
Mrs. A. Dekker.....	600.00
Mrs. C. Cooper.....	600.00
Mrs. E. Breen.....	600.00
Mrs. J. Groen.....	600.00
Mrs. G. L. Hoefker.....	600.00
Mrs. F. J. Drost.....	600.00
Ds. P. Kosten.....	500.00
Mrs. H. Tempel.....	500.00
Mrs. J. B. Jonkman.....	500.00
Mrs. J. Vissia.....	500.00

Mrs. P. Yff.....	500.00
Mrs. J. Smutter.....	500.00
Mrs. J. Post.....	500.00
Mrs. C. Bode.....	400.00
Mrs. J.G. Plesscher.....	350.00
Mrs. J.A. Kett.....	300.00
Mrs. A. Van Houten.....	300.00
Mrs. J.H. Schultz.....	200.00
Rev. J. Manni.....	1,000.00
Rev. J. Wyngaarden.....	1,200.00

So decided.

Your Committee also received a request from the consistory of Inwood, Iowa, supported by the Classical Committee of Classis Sioux Center, for support of \$1200,00 for Mrs. J. Haveman. The Committee advises to grant this.

So decided.

J. Instruction from Classis Ostfriesland regarding a change in the Rules of the Emeritus Board (see Agenda, Part II, pp.XXV and XXVI).

Your Committee advises not to enter into this, because the proposed change would come into conflict with Art. 13 of the C.O.

So decided.

K.A letter was received from Mr. A. Van Oosten, containing a plan regarding "insurance" for emeritus ministers. Because there is much in this that speaks of a sound financial basis, the Board brought this to Synod.

Your Committee advises that Synod enter into this, because there are many in our circles who have conscientious objections to the principle of life insurance.

So decided.

ARTICLE 142

The obituary Committee presents its report as follows:

Esteemed Brethren in the Lord:

In the history of the Christian Reformed Church there has apparently been no period in which it lost so great a number of ministers through death, as has been the case in the twenty-three months since the last Synod.

In that brief time the King of the Church called out of her the Gospel-servants: J.G. Plesscher, J. Smitter, H.J. Haarsma, P.J. Hoekenga, D.R. Drukker, F. Fortuin, F.J. Drost, J. Post, ;J. Haveman, and G.D. De Jong. Ten pastors and ministers have departed from us.

Your Committee recommends that this Synod:

- (1) Acknowledge and adore the sovereignty of the Lord in this, and confess her firm faith that although the workers are called higher, the work will continue;
- (2) Thank Him for the consecration and cooperation to and in the work of the Lord;
- (3) Express to the near-relatives her sincere sympathy, and encourage them to hearty trust in God Triune;
- (4) Include this resolution in the Acts of 1928, and send a copy to the immediate family.

Respectfully submitted,
(Was signed) J. Timmerman,
A.J. Rocks,
J.W. Brink

So decided.

ARTICLE 143

The Committee on Appointments presents its report, Rev.D.H. Kromminga reporting. After a few changes and additions are made, it is accepted and approved thus:

Esteemed Fathers and Brethren:

I. The following names of ministers, chosen by their respective Classes, are presented to you for approval:

A. Curatoren^{###}

Classis	Primus	Secundus	Termijn
California	Ds. M. M. Schans	Ds. H. J. De Vries	Tot 1930
	Ds. J. De Jong	Ds. J. De Jonge	Tot 1932
G. R. Oost	Ds. J. Bruinooge	Ds. D. H. Kromminga	Tot 1932
G. R. West	Ds. H. J. Kuiper	Ds. H. J. Mulder	Tot 1932
Hackensack	Ds. G. Goris	Ds. H. Bouma	Tot 1932
Holland	Ds. L. Veltkamp	Ds. J. De Haan, Jr.	Tot 1932
Hudson	Ds. J. Walkotten	Dr. R. L. Haan	Tot
Illinois	Ds. J. J. Weersing	Ds. C. De Leeuw	Tot 1930
	Ds. H. Bel	Ds. G. Hoeksema	Tot 1932
Muskegon	Ds. J. Dolfin	Ds. J. C. Schaap	Tot 1932
Ostfriesland	Ds. J. H. Beld	Ds. A. D. Folkema	Tot 1930
	Ds. D. H. Plesscher	Ds. A. A. Koning	Tot 1932
Orange City		Ds. A. Wassink	Tot 1930
	Ds. N. J. Monsma	Ds. W. Bajema	Tot 1932
Pacific	Ds. P. Jonker, Jr.	Ds. D. H. Muyskens	Tot 1932
Pella	Ds. I. Van Dellen	Ds. W. D. Vanderwerp	Tot 1932
Sioux Center	Ds. J. K. Van Baalen		Tot 1932
Wisconsin	Ds. H. Moes	Ds. J. M. Voortman	Tot 1932
Zeeland	Ds. W. Kok	Ds. J. Putt	Tot 1932

Goedgekeurd. Approved

B. Deputaten ad Examina:

Classis	Primus	Secundus
California	Ds. J. De Jonge	Ds. J. De Jong
G. R. Oost	Ds. D. H. Kromminga	Ds. J. Bruinooge
G. R. West	Ds. Y. P. De Jong	Ds. H. Bakker
Hackensack	Ds. G. Goris	
Holland	Ds. L. Veltkamp	Ds. D. Zwier
Hudson	Ds. J. Timmerman	Ds. A. J. Rus
Illinois	Ds. C. De Leeuw	Ds. P. Jonker, Sr.
Muskegon	Ds. L. J. Lamberts	Ds. S. Eldersveld
Ostfriesland	Ds. K. Tebben	Ds. J. H. Beld
Orange City	Ds. T. Vander Ark	Ds. A. B. Voss
Pacific	Ds. D. H. Muyskens	Ds. A. Guikema
Pella	Ds. D. Hollebeek	Ds. A. De Vries
Sioux Center	Ds. M. Monsma	
Wisconsin	Ds. J. M. Voortman	Ds. W. Terpsma
Zeeland	Ds. E. J. Krohne	Ds. W. Kok

Goedgekeurd. Approved

II. Further your Committee presents to you the names for appointment or re-appointment:

1. Synodical Committee; Rev. W.P. Van Wyk, I. Van Dellen, J. Timmerman.

2. Synodical Treasurer: Mr. T. Noordewier; secundus, Mr. H. Voss.

(Since Rev. J. Noordewier has requested not to be considered any longer, Synod express its gratitude for this lengthy and faithful service. As far as your Committee can determine he is so far the first and only Treasurer of our Synods.

So decided. (See Art. 153.)

3. Church Help: Revs. J. Manni, D. De Beer, H.J. Heynen; General Secundus; Rev. D. Hollebeek.

4. Deputies for the Emeritus Fund:

- a) For reappointment: Mr. M. Trap and Mr. B. Sevensma, with their Secundi: Mr. G. VanderWerp and Mr. H. Hekman.
- b) For appointment: Rev. P. Jonker, Sr. (Secundus for Rev. J. O. Vos. Mr. M. Hoffius (Secundus for Mr. W. Bareman.)

5. Representative to the National Christian Association: Rev. A.H. Brat; Secundus: Rev. G. Hoeksema.

6. Treasurer for the General Fund of the Jewish Mission: Rev. J.L. Van Tielen; Secundus: Rev. W.D. VanderWerp.

7. Committee for Reformed Literature, in cooperation with the A.F.R.Y.M.S.: Prof. L. Berkhof, Rev. J.M. VandeKieft, Rev. B.H. Spalink, Dr. H. Jellema, Mr. J.B. Hulst, Mr. R. Postma, Mr. Jelle Hekman.

8. Deputies for South America: Dr. H. Beets, Rev. J. Wyngaarden, Dr. J. VanLonkhuyzen, Dr. M.J. Wyngaarden. (These deputies have already been appointed by Synod.)

9. Representative to the American Bible Society: Rev. J. Beebe.

10. Committee in re status of Missionaries among the Indians and in China and of the Home Missionaries: Revs. I. Van Dellen, M.M. Schans, and Dr. H. Beets. (This Committee Synod has already continued.)

11. Committee re Worship Services: Prof. W. Heyns, Revs. H.J. Kuiper, L. Trap, D. Zwier, W. Stuart, J. Manni, Dr. J. Van Lonkhuyzen.

12. Committee in re Divorce: Prof. F. M. Ten Hoor, Rev. G. Hoeksema, Rev. W.P. Van Wyk, Rev. D.H. Kromminage, Rev. H. Keegstra.

13. Committee in re Education:

For two years: Rev. L.J. Lamberts, Dr. H.H. Meeter, Mr. B. Sevensma;

For four years: Rev. G. Hylkema, Rev. P.A. Hoekstra, Prin. G. Van Wesep.

For six years: Rev. W. Stuart, Prof. A.J. Rooks, Mr. A. Peters.

14. Committee in re Radio Preaching: Rev. H. Verduin, Mr. W. Eerdmans, Rev. I. Westra, Rev. L. Trap, Rev. J.M. Ghysels.

15. Committee in re Choir singing: Revs. J. Hiemenga, W. Kuipers, Dr. R.L. Haan, Revs. J. Timmerman, D. DeBeer.

16. Committee in re the Principle of Free Study: Revs. R.B. Kuiper, K.W. Fortuin, Dr. C. Van Til, Rev. L. Van Laar, Dr. M. Van Dyke.

17. Committee for the Publication and Distribution of the Reports of the Synodical Committees of Pre-advice: Mr. J.B. Hulst.

18. Representative to the Chicago Tract Society: Rev. Z.J. Sherda.

19. Committee in re Functioning of Synod and Rules of Order: Revs. W. Groen, M.M. Schans, J. De Jong, J. De Jonge, H.J. DeVries, J. Manni, W.P. Van Wyk.

20. Committee to study what can be done toward a revival of Christian Organizations in secular areas: Prof. L. Berkhof, Dr. C. Bouma, Rev. J.M. Vande Kieft, Mr. J. Van Vels, Mr. A. Rodenhouse.

21. Committee to study whether the American Federation of Labor can be considered a so-called Neutral Union: Dr. Y.P. De Jong, Prof. H. Ryskamp, Mr. W. Eerdmans, Rev. E.J. Tanis.

22. Committee in re Rules and Regulations for Home Missions, in connection with the Instruction from Classis Illinois: Rev. K.W. Fortuin, Prof. W. Heyns, Rev. N.J. Monsma, Rev. J.K. Van Baalen, Rev. G. Hofmeyer.

23. Committee concerning the Question of Taking Over the Mission Training School: Rev. I. Westra, Rev. D.D. Bonnema, Prof. A.J. Rooks, Rev. R.B. Kuiper, Rev. C. De Leeuw, Dr. M.J. Wyngaarden.

24. Committee for the Question of the Introduction of Hymns: Rev. R.B. Kuiper, Prof. H.J.G. Van Andel, Prof. W. Heyns, Rev. J.M. VandeKieft, Rev. H.J. Kuiper, Mr. S. Swets, Musical Director.

25. Committee in re Baptism of Adopted Children: Revs. D.H. Muyskens, P. Jonker, Jr., J.W. Brink.

26. Committee in re the status of Ministers in non-ecclesiastical Institutions of Education: Dr. Y.P. DeJong, Prof. W. Heyns, Rev. P.A. Hoekstra, Rev. D.H. Kromminga, ; Rev. K.W. Fortuin.

Your Committee advises Synod that the work assigned by the last Synod to the Committee for Reviewing our Church Forms, be divided between two Committees, one for the Expansion of the Confession, and one for the Review of Liturgical Forms, and that the revision of the translation into English be postponed for the present.

So decided.

27. Committee in re the Expansion of the Confession: Dr. C. Bouma, Rev. D.H. Kromminga, Dr. M.J. Wyngaarden, Rev. J.K. Van Baalen.

28. Committee for Revision of our Liturgical Writings: Dr. Y.P. DeJong, Dr. J. Van Lonhuyzen, Prof. H. Schultze, Rev. E.F.J. Van Halsema, Rev. W.P. Van Wyk.

All of these appointments and re-appointments are approved by Synod.

ARTICLE 144

In re the National Christian Association (Art. 35, supra), Synod decides to instruct its representative, the Rev. A.H. Brat, to obtain a financial statement covering receipts and disbursements of this Association, and to submit the same to the Synodical Committee.

ARTICLE 145

In re the honorarium for the Synodical Treasurer Synod decides that this shall be in the amount of \$100.00 for two years, even as previously.

ARTICLE 146

The Committee of Preadvice for Protests and Varia now presents its report in re Profession of Faith Questions (cf. Art. 118, 7). It reads as follows:

Esteemed Fathers and Brethren:

Synod decided once again to consider the revision of the questions that are used in making public profession of faith, and that in the spirit of the proposal of the Committee which reported on this matter to the last Synod. Synod mandated your Committee to give it advice in this matter.

The questions, including prologue and postscript, as these were recommended to the Synod by the Committee appointed by the Synod of 1924, were taken over from the Gerformeerde Kerken in Nederland. They were finalized by the Synod of Utrecht in 1923, and recommended them to the Gereformeerde Kerken in Nederland, where they are now in general use.

Only one slight change was inserted in the fourth question, by the Committee appointed in 1924. (cf. Agendum 1926, p. 64).

In the same question there is now a minor redaction.

The questions, including prologue and postscript, read as follows:

"Beloved in our Lord Jesus Christ!

You have come here to profess your faith in the presence of God and His holy church, in order that you may in this way receive admittance to the Lord's Holy Supper.

You are now requested to answer sincerely the following questions:

First: Do you heartily believe the doctrine contained in the Old and the New Testament, and in the articles of the Christian faith, and taught in this Christian church, to be the true and complete doctrine of salvation, and do you promise by the grace of God stedfastly to continue in this profession both in life and death?

Second: Do you believe God's covenant promise, which has been signified and sealed unto you in your baptism, and do you confess, as you now seek admittance to the Holy Supper, that you abhor and humble yourselves before God because of your sins, and that you seek your life not in yourselves, but only in Jesus Christ, the only Savior?

Third: Do you declare that you love the Lord, and that 'is your heartfelt desire to serve Him according to His Word, to forsake the world, to mortify your old nature, and to lead a godly life?

Fourth: Do you promise to submit to the government of the church and also, if you should become delinquent either in doctrine or in life (which may God graciously prevent), submit to its admonition and discipline?

N- what is your answer? (If there are several persons, to be answered individually).

Answer: Yes.

After this the Minister declares:

The God of all grace, who has called us to His eternal glory in Christ Jesus, after that we have suffered a little while, - (may) He perfect, establish, strengthen you. To Him be the glory and might throughout all eternity. Amen.

Your Committee advises Synod to accept these questions, including the prologue and the postscript, for use in our churches.

Grounds:

1. They procede from the fact that making public Profession of Faith is an acceptance of Batismal rights and obligations.
2. They relate to Baptism and the Covenant of Grace.

3. They seek admittance to the Holy Supper.
4. They include appropriate introductory and concluding formulas.
5. They include the elements "misery, redemption and gratitude" in logical order.
6. It is desirable that the unity of sister churches be demonstrated, by the use of the same questions.
7. In this there should also be unity among us.
8. It is desirable, to ask not only submission to ecclesiastical discipline in case of serious sin, but also obedience to church government in general.

There is one objection, which possibly might be raised, upon which your Committee would like to comment briefly. It was apparently this objection which moved the Synod of 1926 to table discussion of the whole matter (see Acts, pp. 53 and 74). The Synod then mandated its Committee of Preadvice to employ the word "vertrouwen" or "betrouwen" instead of the word "zoeken" used by the Committee.

However, your Committee has held to the translation of the Committee appointed in 1924, because:

a) Several places in Scripture validate and support this translation, such as, for example:

Ps. 105:3- "Glory in his holy name; let the hearts of those who SEEK the Lord rejoice!"

Ps. 69:33b- "you who SEEK God, let your hearts revive."

Ps. 119:2- "Blessed are those who keep his testimonies, who SEEK him with their whole heart,"

Ps. 119:10- "With my whole heart I will SEEK thee; let me not wander from thy commandments."

Mt. 5:6- "Blessed are those who HUNGER and THIRST for righteousness for they shall be satisfied."

b) The words occurring in the Form for the Lord's Supper also plead for this translation. Indeed we read: "For we do not come to this supper to testify thereby that we are

perfect and righteous in ourselves, but on the contrary, considering that we SEEK our life apart from ourselves in Jesus Christ, we acknowledge thereby that we lie in the midst of death. Therefore, although we find many shortcomings and miseries in ourselves, as namely that we have not perfect faith, etc."

- c) In Reformed theology we often speak of faith as either taking refuge or assurance. Never did we exclude from the circle of believers those who in truth took refuge in Christ.

Should Synod accept these questions for profession of faith, your Committee further advises that the Committee for Revision of our Liturgical Forms be mandated to provide an English translation of these questions.

The advice of the Committee to accept these questions including the prologue and the postscript for use in our churches is approved by Synod, and the translation of this form is mandated to the Committee for Revision of our Liturgical Formularies.

ARTICLE 147

The Committee of Preadvice continues reporting on the status of Rev. H. Kamps (cf. Art. 123, 10):

Your Committee was mandated to make an inquiry regarding the status of Br. H. Kamps.

Your Committee judges that Brother Kamps is, at least in a technical sense, a minister "in good standing", for whom the request for emeritation is now before Synod.

Basis for this judgment is to be found in the report of the Committee appointed by the Synod of 1922. This Committee, in cooperation with Classis Ostfriesland, reported to Synod of 1924, and among other things, the following:

"As to the emeritation of Rev. Kamps, Classis declares to following:

"Having once again investigated the matter of the Kamps case very carefully, it has become clear to Classis Ostfriesland

that it, the Classis Ostfriesland, upon the request of the consistory, because of the impossible situation in the congregation of Wright, should have severed the relationship between Rev. Kamps and the congregation.

"The Classis however, out of sympathy for Rev. Kamps and from a pragmatic point of view, thought that it would be better to grant him his emeritation.

"This was done on the ground of intellectual weakness and weakness of character and the "otherwise" of Art. 13 of the C.O.

"Since this happened, namely that he was granted emeritation, Rev. Kamps is now in relationship to the Church in such a way that the request of Classis Ostfriesland for emeritation of Rev. Kamps is now before Synod for approbation.

"The last paragraph gives an answer to the question as to status of Rev. Kamps. He is a minister "in good standing" for whom on the ground of that mentioned above, the approbation of Synod for emeritation is requested."

Your Committee judges, that according to the Acts of 1924, this Synod took no action of any kind on this request, and also the Synod of 1926 apparently did not consider this matter and thus also did not attend to it, so that action should now be taken on this request, the more so since the concerned brother now lives in uncertainty and longs for action.

If Synod shares the judgment of your Committee in this, then it advises Synod not to approve the emeritation of Rev. Kamps.

Grounds for this advice:

- a) Classis Ostfriesland testified as reported by a Committee of investigation in 1924, that it "upon the request of the consistory, because of the impossible situation in the congregation of Wright, should have severed the relationship between Rev. Kamps and the congregation. (See Report quoted above.)
- b) The grounds upon which Classis Ostfriesland requests approbation of the emeritation of Rev. Kamps, are not covered by Art. 13, C.O.

As to the question whether Rev. Kamps can continue to be considered an office-bearer, your Committee did not pass judgment, since Synod must

decide as to the status of ministers outside active service, or who have actually moved into another area of life.

Synod decide:

- a) Grant Rev. Kamps temporarily, till 1930, the usual privileges of emeritation.
 - b) Mandate the Emeritus Board to regulate this matter.
 - c) Appoint a Committee with the mandate to submit this matter to a thorough investigation and report to the next Synod.
- As Committee for this the Revs. W.E. Vanderwerp and D. Hollebeek are appointed.

ARTICLE 148

This session is closed with thanksgiving by Rev. R.B. Kuiper.

TWENTY-FIFTH SESSION, FRIDAY EVENING, JUNE 29

ARTICLE 149

Psalm 87:1 is sung. Rev. J. Noordewier leads in prayer.

ARTICLE 150

The following report in re a nomination for advisory members of the Board of Missions (Art. 52, supra), is read by the Rev. J. Dolfin:

To the Christian Reformed Synod:
Dear Brethren:

The Executive Committee, entrusted with the task of presenting the names of six laymen, to be members at large of our Christian Reformed Board of Missions, Synod to elect three of them, presents the following names, alphabetically arranged:

Mr. Dewey Blocksma, Grand Rapids, Mich.
Mr. Hiram R. Gezon, Grand Rapids, Mich.
Mr. John Kos, Grand Rapids, Mich.
Mr. Gerrit Trap, Muskegon, Mich.
Mr. Robert Van Noord, Grand Rapids, Mich.
Mr. Edward Wierenga, Chicago, Ill.

By way of explanation, it might be stated that we chose men whose love for the cause of missions is known, and who are not in too many organizations of all kinds so that they would feel to be too busy to act on the Board. Most of them are also close to headquarters, thus saving travelling expense.

Accepted as information.

The result of the election is that Mr. Edward Wierenga, Mr. Robert Van Noord, and Mr. John Kos are chosen. Synod decides that Mr. H.R. Gezon, Mr. Dewey Blocksma, and Mr. Gerrit Trap shall be their alternates, in the order mentioned.

ARTICLE 151

Synod decides to grant a gratuity of \$100.00 to the typist, and to the Central Ave. church a gratuity of \$25.00 for the many labors performed by them. (For the janitor).

ARTICLE 152

Synod expresses its hearty thanks to the congregations in Holland, Mich., for the friendly and generous reception prepared for the delegates, and asks the local consistories to convey this gratitude to their congregations.

ARTICLE 153

The President addresses words of appreciation to the nestor of our ministers, the Rev. J. Noordewier, who is present for the last time in his function as Synodical Treasurer. He speaks of the faithful services performed in many ways by Rev. Noordewier during his long and richly blest life, and expresses our wish that the Lord may be with him in all his evening.

The President also addresses words of appreciation to Dr. H. Beets, who for twenty-five years served as Editor-in-Chief of the Banner, and especially through this had great influence, particularly on our youth, who are more at home in the language of our country. He

wishes for Dr. Beets that he may continue for many years, laboring in speaking and writing, howbeit in another field, for the welfare of our churches and especially in our missions.

The President also speaks words of gratitude to Rev. L. Veltkamp, the pastor loci, and to Mr. J.B. Hulst for the many preparatory labors performed by them in the interest of Synod.

ARTICLE 154

The concept minutes of the last four sessions are read by the Secretary, and are accepted and approved by Synod.

ARTICLE 155.

Synod's labors being concluded, the President makes concluding remarks as follows:

Dear Brethren:

We have come to the end of our labors. In the last years we are accustomed to many and lengthy agendas with voluminous Acts afterreads.

At the beginning we could surmise from the reports and instructions that also the Synod of 1928 would be no exception to this.

There was much work, difficult work. God be thanked, we have completed it!

For us to boast is not becoming. Also now, even the best of our efforts was still tainted by sin. Surely there is not one among us who is not conscious of this.

But although we do not boast, and even if there is cause for sorrow in reflecting on certain actions, which necessarily caused deep sorrow, it is fitting on the other hand, that we humbly thank our God. He gave us strength and zest and persistence for the task. He preserved us in love and unity throughout, even when we differed. And to labor for the cause of the Lord is indeed, in spite of the weaknesses that cleave to us in this, an inestimable privilege.

Each Synod has in the history of our Church had its own significance and had more or less its own character. To characterize the Synod of 1928 in every detail would at this point

be premature and even hazardous. But there are a few things that characterized it and which already now may be mentioned. There was no nervous haste, no pushing to get rid of difficulties as soon as possible, no dodging of the burdens, no cowardly postponement to the next Synod. There was serious wrestling to solve problems. As always we sought for the principles of Scripture, as laid down in the Confessions and the Church Order, in order to direct the life of our churches more and more. There was an intense searching for the essence of the problems that faced us. Hence there were many and lengthy, and may I say with gratitude to the brethren, at times very solid 'speeches'.

We did not work with amazing speed. But we fortunately do not have to speak of a reckless waste of time. Carefulness and a desire for basics, it seems to me, explains much of what at times might have looked like delay.

We were able to labor for the future. Think of the work concerning Missions, the School, the Worship Service, the Press, the regulations concerning "amusements" and organizations in society, not to mention other things just now.

With joy we mention the order, the friendliness, the attention and the good tone during the sessions. We enjoyed your Christian goodwill, especially in the responsible position in which you yourself had placed us. Notwithstanding the difficulty and responsibility of that position, I have not looked upon it as too heavy a burden, because I accepted it for you, my brethren, in whose midst I always feel completely at home. Thanks for your patience with me in my many failings.

Further we feel called upon to express our hearty thanks to the various Committees for Preparation and Preadvice, our Theological professors and other advisers, who served us with counsel.

We shall remember the hospitality of our people in Holland, by which the stay of the delegates was made pleasant. A special thanks to Central Avenue's congregation and the ladies, who each day provided so liberally for our needs.

Personally I wish to express my gratitude

to our Vice-President for his friendly assistance, whose wise remarks and timely suggestions were often of real help to me.

Thanks to our Clerks for their labors; especially to our First Clerk, who again has demonstrated his enviable energy and accuracy and neatness.

Above all it is fitting that we conclude with humble gratitude to our God, who granted us life and strength to engage in His service.

May our God grant all of us grace, so that with enthusiasm and consecration we may cooperate in implementing that which we have in these days decided. May He aid us in consistently living by the glorious principles of His Word, and may He strengthen us for the task to which we all are called, to the progress of the cause, dear to us, that is, the coming of His Kingdom and the honor of His Name."

ARTICLE 156

The Vice-President, Rev. H.J. Kuiper, in name of Synod, responds to this address of the President. He refers to the masterly and inspiring sermon preached by Rev. Keegstra on the evening before Synod commenced its sessions, and expresses the conviction that its influence remained with all the delegates during these days of strenuous labor. He thanks the President for his wise and impartial, his gentle yet firm leadership in conducting the sessions of Synod.

ARTICLE 157

The gathering arises and sings Psalm 134:3 and afterwards the Chairman leads in thanksgiving and prayer.

H. Keegstra, President,
H.J. Kuiper, Vice-President,
D. Zwier, Clerk,
J. Dolfen, Adjunct-Clerk.

Correct transcript.

Henry Beets, S.C.

(Blank Page)

S U P P L E M E N T S

SUPPLEMENT I a

REPORT OF THE SYNODICAL COMMITTEE TO THE
CHRISTIAN REFORMED SYNOD OF 1928

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:—

If the brevity of the report of your Synodical Committee may be considered a sign of the times, then it will be evident that our denominational life, in so far as your Committee is connected with it, has been quiet and uneventful. There was nothing in particular for your Committee as such to act on, except that from time to time, as a result of the action of the Synod of 1924, inquiries came to the Stated Clerk as to the reliability and worthiness of support of various organizations outside of our circles, appealing to our churches for assistance. The information was gladly given and usually advice, if requested, accompanied what was written on the subject.

It seems to us that it would be a good thing if all our consistories would heed the resolution of the 1924 Synod on the subject, namely, the advice on p. 70, given to the consistories, that if persons or organizations outside of our circles requested aid, these consistories should first investigate by means of the Synodical Committee if everything was in good order. If this investigation did not satisfy, then the collection, so Synod decided, was not alone advised against (afgeraden), but also the publication of receipts was to be kept out of our church papers.

The Stated Clerk was called on in numerous cases to

sign blanks for the obtaining of communion wine, and has endeavored to promptly attend to this duty.

All kinds of organizations within and outside of the United States have from time to time been asking for statistics and other denominational data, especially the Government, for the new Census, and these, too, have been furnished by the Stated Clerk.

The Committee has appointed the Rev. W. P. Van Wijk to represent our denomination at the General Synod and Tercentenary commemoration of the Reformed Church in America, to be held during the month of June, 1928. A special invitation had been extended to our Church to be represented, and we deemed it wise and desirable to have Rev. Van Wijk represent us, because he was the president of the preceding Synod.

Your attention is called particularly to a communication from Brother J. B. Hulst, one of the committee on preparation for the next Synod, named on page 179 of the Acts of the Synod of 1926. There is some uncertainty as to just what belongs to the functioning of this committee, and we hope that due attention will be paid to the letter submitted.

We were very sorry that the Rev. J. Smitter, one of the three regular members of the Synodical Committee, was suddenly removed out of the land of the living in an unusually tragic way. While he served but a brief time on the Committee, we are thankful for such services as this worthy brother rendered in this capacity.

A couple of inquiries came from consistories regarding the statements made in a circular sent out by the Grundy College authorities, to enforce an appeal for aid made by them. The Stated Clerk replied that, owing to the peculiar conditions of the case, he did not feel at liberty to give definite advice.

At the request of the "Gideons", the Christian Commercial Travelers' Association of America, we have arranged to have one of its representatives address our Synod during its present session. This also applies to the Near East Relief Committee.

We have been carrying on some correspondence with the well-known Dr. W. Kolfhaus of Vlotho, Germany, in re-

ward to the Theological School under auspices of the Alliance of the Reformed Churches in Germany, at Elbersfeld. The idea was that he should be permitted to speak in our churches, and plead for his cause while he was also visiting the different congregations of the German Reformed Church of our country. We assume there would be no objection, should he come to America, to open our pulpits to him or to allow him limited space in our church organs, or both, for the purpose named. As you know, he is a man of decidedly Reformed convictions, and the School he is to plead for is very much needed. We shall take for granted, unless we hear from Synod, that this meets with your approbation. We cannot at this time tell whether Dr. Kolfhaus will come at all.

The mandate of the regular members of this Committee is again surrendered to you for your action. The term of the Stated Clerk does not expire till the Synod of 1930.

Respectfully submitted,

W. P. VAN WIJK,
I. VAN DELLEN.

HENRY BEETS, S. C.

P. S. May we call your particular attention, in connection with the report of Prof. Berkhof (p. 162 of the Agenda Part II), to the matter of ecclesiastical correspondence with the Reformed Churches of the Netherlands. A desire has been expressed in *De Reformatie*, that we from our side should give a definite suggestion how to come to a satisfactory arrangement than the one decided on by the General Synod of 1927.

In view of the fact that several inquiries have come as to the Act of Incorporation, whether authorized or not by any State Legislature, if such be necessary, it will be, it seems to us, if Synod could insert in its Acta some authoritative statement, to be referred to when inquirers apply for information on the subject. It looks to us that this is very important.

H. B.

1280 110

SUPPLEMENT I b

REPORT OF THE SYNODICAL TREASURER

Grand Rapids, Mich., June 13, 1928.

*To the Synod of 1928
of the Christian Reformed Church,*

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:—

It is with pleasure that I submit herewith an itemized statement of receipts and disbursements for the past two years.

From an examination of this account you will notice that, at the beginning of the Synod of 1926, we had a balance of Cash on hand amounting to.....\$ 3,172.03
To this has been added as received from the assessments, money borrowed at the beginning of the two-year period to care for the expenditures at that time before our assessments came in, etc..... 20,168.82

Making a total of.....\$23,340.85

Out of which has been expended for traveling expenses of the delegates, expenses of the Synod, its various Committees, Classical delegates present at Classical examinations, printing of the Acts and Agenda, etc., the sum of..... 15,964.11

Leaving a balance of Cash on hand amounting to..\$ 7,376.74

During the past two years we have been operating on the basis of an assessment of 70c per family, and we have been able to close our books with a slightly greater balance than was anticipated. With this in view, it is my suggestion that a resolution be adopted to reduce the assessment from 70c. to 60c per family. (But see Art. 137, X, Acta 1928.)

As has been the custom, my account has been verified by Mr. Henry Denkema, as is shown by his statement hereto attached.

Respectfully submitted,

TONY NOORDEWIER,
Acting Treasurer.

SUPPLEMENT II.

REPORT OF THE CURATORIUM TO THE SYNOD OF 1928

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

The undersigned has the honor to report on the activities of the Curatorium since the Synod of 1926. During this period of two years two regular meetings have been held in the spring of 1927 and 1928, one special meeting of the entire Curatorium in September, 1926, to consider grievances against one of the professors elected by the Synod of 1926, and one meeting of Curatorium Contractum for the reappointment of professors in the early spring of 1928.

Since the Rev. J. Dolfin who served as secretary of this body for seven years refused to serve another term this bi-ennial report will not bear his familiar signature. The undersigned cannot think of a better way to arrange his material than that followed in the past and therefore presents:

I. MATTERS OF INFORMATION.

A. *Special Meeting of the Whole Curatorium in September, 1926.*

1. This meeting was called by the officers of the Curatorium in joint session with the Supervisory Committee to consider objections to Professor-elect B. K. Kuiper. These objections were contained in communications from Classis Grand Rapids West, Classis Holland, the Consistory of Oakdale Park, the Consistory of Coldbrook, and the Consistory of Edgerton.

Regarding the question whether the Curatorium had the right to consider objections against a professor just appointed by Synod to serve in that capacity, the following resolution was taken:

"Curatorium considering—

(1) That according to Art. 3 of the Rules and Regulations for Curatorium this is the appointed body to care for the welfare of the School, and

(2) That different objections to the appointment of Mr. B. K. Kuiper have been brought in, and

(3) That the complainants have no opportunity to present their objections to Synod before Mr. Kuiper begins his work,

"Declares that it deems itself called to consider the objections that have come in."

As to the contents of the objections the Curatorium found that some of them could not be considered because they concerned the validity of Synod's action in appointing Professor B. K. Kuiper. This body as a committee of Synod cannot consider protests against or criticisms of synodical actions. The other objections were against B. K. Kuiper and challenged his fitness as a Seminary professor at our School. These were based especially on Prof. Kuiper's brochure: "De Janssen Zaak en Nog Iets", and can be summarized in the following points as formulated in the communication of Classis Grand Rapids West:

(1) "That Mr. B.K. Kuiper in the matter of apologetic method for instruction in Theology, in so far as he discusses this method in his brochure, see pp.20,21 does not stand on the position of the Synod of 1922.

(2) That it is not clear whether Mr. B.K. Kuiper in the matter of his view of Scripture stands on the Reformed view that Holy Scripture also for the learned theologian is to be accepted as the Word of God upon the ground of its own testimony in connection with the Testimonium Spiritus Sancti.

(3) That we have no desired assurance whether Mr. B.K. Kuiper in the matter of the miracles and the Pentateuch is in harmony with the decisions of the Synod of 1922, regarding those, pp.131, IIB-132,(3) and p.135,C, last paragraph, 136.

(4) Concerning the personal expressions in his brochure the Classis is convinced that:

In these expressions are found serious and coarse charges,

as also, ridicule, which make it difficult to have respect for Mr. B.K. Kuiper as a theological professor."

Professor B. K. Kuiper was asked to appear before the Curatorium to answer the objections made against him. After several conferences the professor made a statement which satisfied the Curatorium and which was published in *The Banner* of September 9, 1926, and in *De Wachter* of Sept. 8, 1926. It read as follows:

(1) "With respect to the grievance regarding my views of Scripture, I declare that with all my heart I, both as a Christian and as a theologian, accept the Holy Scriptures as the Word of God on the basis of its own testimony in connection with the testimony of the Holy Spirit.

(2) "With respect to the grievance in the matter of the apologetic method, I state the following:

In my brochure I conceived of the apologetic method as the method of meeting the opponent on his own ground, which, of course, from the very nature of the case requires the strictest possible neutrality of standpoint. But I readily agree that when the defense of the Christian position is undertaken, to vindicate it to the believer's own mind, the standpoint of faith must be clearly in evidence. And in my teaching I will adhere to the method emphasized by the Synod of 1922.

(3) "With respect to the grievance in the matter of miracles and the Pentateuch I wish to say that:

I am in full agreement with the doctrinal conclusions of the Synod of 1922. When I say this, it is, of course, implied that I no longer hold the views expressed in my brochure in as far as there is conflict between those views and these conclusions.

(4) "And, finally, in regard to the personal element in my brochure, I declare that in the heat of controversy I have said things which ought to have been left unsaid or which should have been said otherwise. I am sorry for having given rein to any bitterness of feeling that may

have actuated me, and crave pardon from all individuals involved and from the Church at large for any unbrotherly or un-Christian spirit in the manner of my polemics.

(Signed) "B. K. KUIPER."

2. At this same meeting (Sept., 1926), the Curatorium also felt it to be necessary to remind Professor B. K. Kuiper of our stand in regard to theater attendance and to exhort him to apply our Reformed principles to his daily walk of life.

3. A request of Prof. B. K. Kuiper to be declared a candidate for the ministry was not acted upon because of lack of time for adequate consideration.

4. The installation of Prof. H. Schultze and Professor B. K. Kuiper took place a few days after the special meeting of the Curatorium in the Sherman St. Church.

B. Annual Meeting of June, 1927.

1. The Curatorium convened under the shadow of a dark tragedy: the sudden death by accident of one of its members, the Rev. J. Smitter. The following resolution of condolence was passed:

"The Curatorium of the Theological School and Calvin College assembled in annual session in the College building at Grand Rapids, Michigan, June 1, 1927, being reminded of the brevity of life in the sudden death of one of its members, the Rev. John Smitter, Curator from Classis Hackensack:

"Resolves:

"(1) That in the death of Rev. Smitter we have lost a valuable member, who in all matters pertaining to our School and College showed great interest and labored for their welfare;

"(2) That we wish to bow in humble submission to the will of our heavenly Father, who has seen fit to take this servant to Himself in glory;

"(3) That we hereby express our appreciation of the talents and gifts which were bestowed on our brother and which he might use in the interest of the Church;

"(4) That we express our sincere sympathy with the bereaved widow and children, and the congregation of Madison Ave., Paterson, N. J., and commend them to the great Shepherd of His sheep for consolation and support."

2. Mr. E. Masselink, Th.D., graduate of Princeton Seminary and of the Baptist Seminary of Louisville, Ky., asked to be admitted to the examination for candidacy. Since the brother had not attended our Seminary, the case was referred to a committee. Decided to instruct the committee to consult with Mr. Masselink and attempt to persuade him to withdraw his request and take one year's work at our Seminary. The brother insisted that the Curatorium should pass on his request. Decided as follows:

"Not to permit Mr. Masselink to be examined for candidacy at this time. *Grounds:*

- (1) Neither the rule of 1922 nor that of 1924 leave room for exemptions of this kind.
- (2) To admit Mr. Masselink now would be setting a precedent which would make the application of existing rules to other cases difficult."

Thereupon Mr. Masselink requested approval of a course of study presented by himself, and asked for the privilege of arranging his own preaching schedule while a student at our school. *Decided* (a) that he confer with the Theological Faculty regarding his course of study, and (b) that his preaching engagements will have to be arranged as in the case of all other students. Also that if Mr. Masselink desires license to exhort he must submit to the usual examination.

This examination for licensure took place at a later session and the licensure was granted.

3. Eight first year theologians appeared for examination for licensure to exhort in our churches. The Supervisory Committee reported concerning one of these that he had transgressed the seventh commandment but that it had reinstated him, after he had been absent from school for a few weeks, after it was convinced of his heartfelt sorrow for his sin. Upon being examined this

brother was informed that he would not be permitted to exhort in our churches until January, 1928.

Three of the remaining seven received licensure, namely, J. Dornbush, J. Hanenburg, and L. Verduin. Of the four who remained one was not granted licensure that year because of immaturity and the remaining three were likewise refused because of the more or less unsettled state of their convictions in regard to fundamental doctrines.

4. The following graduates of the Seminary Department of the College appeared for examination for admission to the Seminary: Their names are: B. Bruxvoort, M. Bolt, R. Star, G. Kok, R. Hooker, J. Hoogland, N. De Vries, J. Schuurman, C. R. Veenstra, A. Roskamp, B. Vanden Brink, J. Vander Ploeg, A. Disselkoen, J. Guichelaar, W. Van de Kieft, P. Holwerda, C. E. F. De Waal Malefyt, J. Zandstra.

In connection with things brought out in this examination a lengthy discussion ensued on the subject of participation in worldly amusements by our students. It was decided that the President of Curatorium should announce to all these brethren that the Curatorium reminds them very strongly of the fact that "we expect you to abstain from all worldly amusements and that transgression of this rule will lead to discipline." This was done.

5. A committee interviewed one student who desired admission to the Seminary but could not meet the entire Curatorium. After hearing the report of this committee and after reading the article which the brother had recently contributed to the *Chimes* the Curatorium decided:

- (1) That it regrets that it cannot see its way clear to admit the brother to the Seminary as a regular student at this time because of the views he entertains;
- (2) "That it would suggest to him to enroll as a special student next fall."

6. Mr. John Geels, first year theologian, who was called home on account of the death of his mother, was referred for licensure to exhort in our churches to the

Supervisory Committee. The examination was taken in the fall and was found satisfactory.

7. Extension of preaching license for one year was granted to P. Berkhout, J. Meeter, F. Bronkema, W. H. Rutgers, and J. H. De Haan. These men were studying elsewhere after graduation from our Seminary.

8. The Supervisory Committee reported among other things that:

- (1) Ralph Danhof, formerly a student at our Seminary, was licensed to speak in our churches after he had satisfactorily passed an examination and presented proper credentials;
- (2) It granted Professor Stob leave of absence for the second semester of 1927-1928, subject to the following stipulations:
 - a) The courses in Greek shall be regularly taught in his absence.
 - b) The Faculty shall find a suitable substitute.
 - c) The same amount pro rata shall be allowed him which is granted to others who receive leave of absence.
- (3) Professor L. Berkhof was given leave of absence for his stay in Europe till the first week of October.
- (4) It recommended that Professor H. Dekker should be appointed for an indefinite period. This was approved.
- (5) It recommended that the Secretary of the Curatorium should be instructed to ask the publishers of the Yearbook to make the necessary corrections with respect to the list of those licensed to exhort in our churches. So decided.
- (6) It recommended that a committee should be appointed to report on the task of the Faculty, the Supervisory Committee, and Curatorium Contractum, in the nomination and appointment of instructors and professors in the college. So decided. Committee: the President of the College, the Supervisory Committee and the Curatorium.

1280 F. C.

9. The committee appointed to consider Professor B. K. Kuiper's request for admission to candidacy reported as follows:

"In a personal conference with Prof. Kuiper we talked the situation over with him. As a result of this conference he now desires to let the matter rest for the present in view of the fact that he was called to a chair in our Seminary. At the same time Prof. Kuiper would like to have it recorded that he does not wish this to be interpreted in a way which might in any manner be prejudicial to him in case he should repeat this request at any future time in possibly altered circumstances." Accepted for information.

10. The Rector's report contained among other things the information "that in several instances students have entered college with the purpose of studying for the ministry and have abandoned this purpose during their college career and are thus lost to the Seminary and to the ministry of our Church."

In view of the preceding and of certain unsatisfactory utterances before this body by Seminary students and also in view of matters touched upon in the report of the College President, it was decided to request the two faculties to make a thorough study of this matter, and to report their findings and to make recommendations to the annual meeting of the Curatorium in 1928.

11. Concerning the request of one of our college graduates to be admitted to the Seminary, the following decision was taken:

"Because of recent developments in the life of _____ viz., the fact that he transgressed the seventh commandment, as well as the insincere attitude which he manifested in connection with it, which indicates certain unfavorable traits in his character, the Curatorium does not permit Mr. _____ to enter the Seminary."

12. The following items are culled from the Report of the Committee on Buildings and Grounds: A new floor had to be laid in the gymnasium of the Dormitory; the tennis court on the campus was completed; \$300.00 was set aside for landscaping around the new library and the

dormitory; laboratory desks were purchased for the Physics Department.

The Committee, consisting of Rev. W. P. Van Wijk, Mr. B. W. Hertel, and Mr. N. Brander, was reappointed.

13. In connection with the President's report the following can be reported:

- (1) The helpful influence of Dr. H. Meeter, Professor of Bible and spiritual advisor to the male students, and of Miss Johanna Timmer, advisor to the Co-eds, was already discernible.
- (2) Mr. E. Monsma had begun his work as assistant in Biology. He was also in charge of Physics.
- (3) Leave of absence was given to Professor Van Haitsma for the first semester of 1927-1928. Arrangements had been made to carry on his work without additional expense to the treasury, in view of which full salary was granted him; also because of the following consideration:
 - a) Prof. Van Haitsma has now completed 110 hours of graduate work, largely during his summer vacations, at an expense of about \$1500.00.
 - b) He is now within sight of the coveted Ph.D. degree.
- (4) The Supervisory Committee is authorized to appoint two teachers for the Normal Department provided ways and means can be found to secure the necessary funds without increasing the assessments.
- (5) \$200.00 will be set aside annually for publishing the Alumni letter.
- (6) Miss Timmer was appointed Librarian.
- (7) The Committee on Finance will be asked to set aside \$300.00 annually for expenses in connection with debating contests.

14. Attention was given to a letter from Rev. J. Rotter, strongly deprecating the presentation of a "Comedy"

by Calvin College students in the vicinity of his church.
Decided as follows:

- (1) The Curatorium agrees with the Faculty that Rev. Rottier should have conferred with the Faculty before bringing the matter to this body;
- (2) The Curatorium also regrets the use of the term "Comedy".
- (3) Since there appears to be a difference between Rev. Rottier's objection and the conception that the Faculty has of—Rev. Rottier not only objecting to the use of the term but also to "its actual character"—the Curatorium informs Brother Rottier that it is at present not in a position to decide whether the performance of the students falls within the connotation of the term "Theatrical", and the Curatorium informs Rev. Rottier also that it has always and does at this time occupy a decided stand against theatre-going and "Comedy".
- (4) Rev. Rottier shall receive a copy of these resolutions.

In connection with this matter it was decided to advise the Faculty to discourage public plays and sketches among the students. (See later decision.)

15. A communication was received from the Board of the West Side Christian School of Grand Rapids, Michigan, in which complaint was made about a lax attitude toward theater-going among our Normal students.

The following resolution was adopted:

- (1) "To call the attention of the College Faculty to the rule adopted by the Curatorium in re theater-attendance;
- (2) "To ask the Faculty to emphasize the fact repeatedly to all the students and in this case especially to the students of the Normal Department, of the great importance of the position that they as leaders and in this special case as teachers are to occupy in respect to the children of the covenant. The parents of these children are vitally interested in their proper education, the schoolboards are as well as the consistories, and so ought the teachers to be. The Faculty shall inform the students of

the Normal Department that the Curatorium has received complaints regarding theater attendance among them and that our Christian schoolboards are deeply concerned about this matter.

- (3) "The secretary shall inform the West Side Schoolboard in re this matter."

16. A communication was received from the National Union of Christian Schools, requesting financial support for extension courses for teachers.

Decided to reply as follows:

- (1) The Curatorium feels that the Normal Department itself ought to be enlarged first before it can entertain the proposition;
- (2) In addition to this the financial condition of the institution does not permit the Curatorium to act favorably on the request.

17. We report the following in connection with the report of the Committee on Finance:

- (1) The resignations were accepted of Mr. B. J. Jonkman and Hon. A. H. Bosch and appreciation of their services was expressed. Mr. F. Winter of Muskegon and Mr. G. Dornbos of Grand Haven were elected as members. Alternates: Dr. Broodman and Mr. W. Muller.
- (2) Mr. T. Noordewier and Rev. H. Keegstra were re-elected.
- (3) The College Building was insured at \$100,000.00, the Dormitory at \$60,000.00 and the library contents at 60 percent of the inventory. Approved.
- (4) The deed of the Wybenga farm of New Era is now in possession of the treasurer.
- (5) The Budget for the year 1927 was adopted. Decided to ask the Committee on Finance hereafter to present the Budget a half year in advance rather than as it is done now, when the Budget is already in effect for almost six months before its adoption.

18. The report of the Educational Secretary was read and considered. His plan for increasing the Endowment Fund was referred to the Committee on Finance.

Decided to raise the salary of Rev. Vander Mey to \$3,000.00 on condition that he emphasize the educational phase of his work and preach as often as possible in behalf of our school without remuneration for himself.

19. Decided to send a word of appreciation to Mr. Tony Noordewier for his gratuitous services as treasurer of our school.

20. Prof. B. K. Kuiper addressed the Curatorium and requests its co-operation in obtaining material bearing on the history of our denomination.

21. The report of the Assistant Librarian was read and accepted. Decided to "grant the request of the combined library committees that \$1000.00 be appropriated to perfect the technique of the operation of our Library before it is housed in the new Hekman Memorial Library Building. If necessary the faculties will limit themselves in the purchase of their books to make this sum available."

22. A decision to recommend to Synod to raise the maximum of the salaries of the college professors to \$3500.00, with the understanding that the sliding scale should be applied as before until the maximum is reached provided ways and means could be found to obtain the necessary funds, was referred to the Supervisory Committee and the Committee on Finance. This same committee will also consider raising the salaries of the Assistant Professors, Instructors, and Assistants.

23. The members of the Supervisory Committee, Bruinooge, Heeres, Lamberts, Vanderwerp and Kuiper, were re-appointed. A bonus of \$100.00 was voted to Rev. Lamberts, the secretary, in view of his manifold labors.

24. Mr. Cornelisse was re-appointed as Athletic Director at a salary of \$1800.00 per annum.

C. Meeting of Curatorium Contractum, Feb. 28, March 20, 21, 1928.

This meeting was called for the purpose of making reappointments in the college and considering objections against one of our theological professors.

1. Since Professor Jellema's six year term had expired, the Supervisory Committee reported on his work. It had conferred with the professor in a very amicable manner on his philosophical convictions and obtained from him a brief written statement of his philosophical views. This statement was later sent to the curators.

It was decided to ask the president of the College whether he had a recommendation as to the reappointment of Professor Jellema, and to ask the President and the Rector whether the investigation made by the joint faculties as to views current among the students had any bearing on the re-appointment of the men before us. The President replied that on the basis made so far by the joint faculties and on the basis of personal conferences with Professor Jellema, he knew no reason why he should not recommend Professor Jellema for reappointment.

It was decided that Professor Jellema should meet with Curatorium Contractum in order that the members might have the opportunity to ask him concerning the matters on which they might still be in doubt.

The conference with Prof. Jellema was held and thereupon the following decision was made:

"Decided to give Prof. H. Jellema an indefinite appointment."

The following expression was added and read to Prof. Jellema when he was informed of the decision:

"Considering:

- (1) "That our present college students seem to have less pronounced theological convictions than formerly;
- (2) "That there is a danger in the study of Philosophy, especially for immature youths, and,
- (3) "That according to the report of the Faculties some unsound views are more or less current among our students and that these views concern fundamental questions,—

—"the Curatorium advises Prof. Jellema and also expects him as a Professor at a Calvinistic college to emphasize as much as possible the things we consider fundamental,

and to that end combine the thetic with the Socratic method."

It may be well to add that the attitude of Prof. Jellema toward the Supervisory Committee and toward Curatorium Contractum in frankness and congeniality was all that we could wish for.

2. The Supervisory Committee reported certain matters brought to its attention concerning Prof. B. K. Kuiper. It was decided that the Curatorium Contractum should constitute itself a committee of pre-advice to serve the next meeting of the Curatorium in regard to the reappointment of Prof. B. K. Kuiper. The Supervisory Committee was instructed to prepare a draft of its findings in the matter and also its recommendation.

The report of the Supervisory Committee was adopted and the following resolution prepared for presentation to the Curatorium:

"In regard to the reappointments of Prof. Kuiper and Prof. Schultze, Curatorium Contractum finds that it is beyond its province to make any recommendations to Synod. This must be done by Curatorium Plenum.

"Nevertheless it feels itself constrained to give advice to Curatorium with respect to Prof. Kuiper's reappointment, especially since several matters have been brought to its attention.

"First of all, there was a communication from Mr. Nick Bouma containing grievances against Prof. Kuiper since the latter had been seen entering a movie and since he had admitted such in accompanying letters addressed to Mr. Bouma. The professor wrote that he had entered the movie merely to adjust his new plates that were troubling him, but Mr. Bouma was not satisfied with this explanation.

"Besides this there was a communication from Classis Grand Rapids East which had a bearing on the same matter (of movie attendance—not the same instance). The Oakdale Park Consistory had asked Classis to request Synod not to reappoint Prof. Kuiper. From this consistory it was learned by the Classis that the professor had not refrained from movie-attendance since his appointment in 1926. The Classis therefore called the attention of the Supervisory Committee to this matter and

asked for more information to be received at the next meeting. In connection with this matter the Supervisory Committee reported that after it had received this communication and had heard a committee of the Oakdale Park consistory about this matter, it had interviewed the professor. The latter admitted that he had attended the movie off and on, believing, that to understand the American people, one should see a picture occasionally. He announced, however, that he had not attended the movie again since Rev. De Haan of Holland had pointed out to him that he was giving offense to the young people of the churches; and the professor stated to the Committee that he was sorry that he had given this offense. The Committee had then:

- “(a) Reminded him of the assurance he had given at the meeting of the Curatorium in 1926 that he would uphold this body in its stand over against worldly amusements;
- “(b) Told him that he was expected to refrain from further movie attendance, and,
- “(c) announced to him that this matter would have to be reported to Curatorium Contractum.

“In view of these things this body advises Curatorium to accept the following resolution and take the decision bound up in it:

“Whereas Prof. Kuiper has attended the movie in spite of the fact that he knew what the stand of the Curatorium was in regard to the amusement question and that he has promised to uphold Curatorium in this matter, and

“Whereas the matter of his movie attendance is now common knowledge, Curatorium decide to recommend to Synod not to reappoint Prof. Kuiper.”

Decided to send a copy of the decisions in re Prof. Kuiper to the professor and to all the Curators.

All unfinished business was referred to the Supervisory Committee with power to act.

D. Annual Meeting of May, 1928.

1. The following officers for the year were elected: President, Rev. W. P. Van Wijk; Vice-President, Dr. Y. P. De Jong; Secretary, Rev. H. J. Kuiper; Assistant Secretary, Rev. L. J. Lamberts.

2. All the sessions, except when examinations were held, took place in executive session. The Rector of the Seminary and the President of the College, however, were privileged to attend all sessions.

3. Reports were read of the Rector of the Seminary, Dr. C. Bouma, the President of the College, the Secretary of the Supervisory Committee, the Librarian, the Buildings and Grounds Committee, the Committee on Finance, and the Educational Secretary.

4. The recommendation of the College President to raise the allowance of \$75.00 for attendance of faculty members at conferences to \$100.00 was adopted.

5. The condolence committee presented the following resolutions which were adopted:

"The Board of Trustees in annual session May 23, realizing the brevity of life and the certainty of death in the demise of one of its members, the Rev. J. Haveman, pastor of the church at Inwood, Iowa, and of the helpmeet of one of the professors of our Seminary, Mrs. L. Berkhof, wishes to declare:

"(1) That in the death of Rev. Haveman the Board has lost a valuable member who with his keen insight in various matters was able to assist greatly.

"(2) That in the death of Mrs. Berkhof the professor has lost a faithful helpmeet who not only attended to the duties of her household, but was also a source of encouragement to our worthy brother in his labors for the Kingdom in general and our Theological School in particular.

"(3) That we wish to bow in humble submission to the will of our heavenly Father who makes no mistakes, but directs everything according to his sovereign will.

"(4) That we express our sympathy with the sorrowing ones and commit them to God who is the source of all comfort and who supplies graciously out of his fulness according to our needs."

6. Among others the following recommendations of the Supervisory Committee are acted upon:

- (1) To appoint Prof. Wyngaarden as Rector for the school year 1928-1929. *Adopted.*
- (2) To make new arrangements with the Board of the Oakdale Park Christian School for Practice Teaching by our Normal Students, seeing the State of Michigan requires that those who work for the degree of A. B. in Education must also take a certain number of hours in this practical work. *Adopted.*
- (3) To interpret the rule prohibiting students of the first year Seminary from "preaching" as implying that they must not deliver sermons in the Holland Home or at any public gathering. This does not mean of course that they are not permitted to give informal talks in missions, etc. *Adopted.*

7. The following brethren, after due examination, were admitted as candidates for the ministry in our church: Joe Betten, Clarence Groot, Dewey J. Hoitenga, Jacob M. Kooyers, Marvin Vanderwerp, William Van Peurseem, Peter Vos, John De Haan.

8. The four students of the middle class in the Seminary whose request last year for license to exhort was refused (See I, B, 3, of this report) now came with the same request, and were again examined. Two of them gave full satisfaction and received unconditional licensure. One who was refused last year on the ground of immaturity received licensure on condition that he should preach only such sermons in the congregations as will previously be submitted to the Faculty for review and are approved. It was decided in the case of the fourth:

- (1) To grant him license to exhort but to emphasize his need of a more definite theological approach to Biblical material;
- (2) To inform him that the following conditions are attached:
 - a) That he be required to submit the sermons he expects to preach in the congregations to the Faculty for review and approval,
 - b) That his licensure be not extended in 1929 except on recommendation of the Faculty and

that his pulpit privileges are subject to cancellation by the Faculty at any time if in its opinion his homiletical work is unsatisfactory.

9. The following graduates of the First Year Seminary were examined and given license to exhort in our churches: Martin A. Bolt, Brant Bruxvoort, John Henry De Groot, Frank De Jong, Nick De Vries, Arie Disselkoen, John Guichelaar, Jacob Hoogland, Rens H. Hooker, Peter Holwerda, Gareth S. Kok, Chas. E. F. De Waal Malefyt, John F. Schuurmann, Ring Star, Bert Vanden Brink, Cornelius B. Vander Hart, John Vander Ploeg, W. Vande Kieft, Conrad R. Veenstra.

Among these was the brother who was refused admission to the Seminary last year as a regular student (see I, B, 5 of this report). Since there was a decided change in his attitude the Curatorium felt free to admit him to the Seminary as a regular student and to grant him license to exhort.

10. The brethren Frank De Jong and John Vander Ploeg requested the privilege to do mission work this summer at Quincy and Hebron, Ill., under supervision of Classis Illinois. Classis Ostfriesland requests that John Schuurmann be permitted to exhort in its vacant churches this summer because of the special and peculiar needs of this Classis. Since a Synodical ruling forbids theological students who have not yet entered the second year to exhort, decided to notify these students that their request cannot be granted unless Synod adopts the overture of Classis Sioux Center in regard to this matter.

11. Extension of license to exhort was granted for one year to Mr. P. Berkhout, who is preparing for medical mission work, and to the graduates Ridders and Hoogstra, who intend to study at Princeton.

12. The brethren Yff and Rienstra, 1927 graduates of our Seminary Preparatory Course, asked to be admitted to the Seminary. Since they lack the required recommendations, their request is referred to the Supervisory Committee for later disposition.

13. The brother who was refused admission to the Seminary last year (see I, B, 11 of this report) and who spent this past year at Princeton, again asked to be admitted. Decided that since the brother has not given evidence of a desired change of character he cannot be admitted as a regular student, though this does not mean that he may not apply for entrance as a special student.

14. Mr. P. A. Spoelstra, married student at Grundy Junior College, thirty-five years of age, asked to be admitted to our Seminary without being required to do the work of the Junior and Senior college years. The Grundy College Faculty supported him in this request. Our Seminary Faculty recommended that he be required to take only the Junior year. This recommendation was adopted.

15. The following graduates of the Seminary Preparatory Course of our College were examined for admission to the Seminary: N. Beute, J. Holwerda, J. J. Kenbeek, D. Mellenia, C. Oldenberg, E. Tanis, J. Van Bruggen, J. Van Laar, C. Van Schouwen, P. Dahm. All these brethren were admitted but in two cases the Curatorium expressed strong disapproval of the attitude assumed with regard to certain questions.

16. Another 1927 graduate of the Seminary Preparatory Course was examined for entrance to the Seminary. The following answer was given him:

"Because of the uncertainty with respect to certain truths of God's Word and because of certain philosophical ideas expressed, the Curatorium does not permit you at this time to enter our Seminary as a regular student; this, however, would not prevent you from applying for enrollment as a special student."

17. Prof. B. K. Kuiper appeared twice before the Curatorium in connection with the decision of Curatorium Contractum (See I, C, 2 of this report). He answered questions put to him in substance as follows:

He is very sorry that he has attended the movies, not realizing at the time that this would cause offense. He acknowledged that he attended three or four times during the first Christmas vacation after his installation and a few times afterwards. He ceased attending in the spring

of 1927 after one of our ministers had admonished him. Upon being asked what he thought of movie attendance, he answered that he would rather not express his views on the subject until Synod convenes—though he was pressed to do so. He would say, however, that he is opposed to it that our people attend *regularly*, though he does believe that it is possible for some to attend with discrimination and that such attendance is highly enlightening for those who would understand American life. The professor would also add that he would no longer attend theaters, regardless of whether Synod should adopt a severe or an indulgent attitude.

The following substitute for the motion of the Curatorium Contractum was rejected by a vote of 16 to 11:

"The Board of Trustees recommends Prof. B. K. Kuiper for the chair of Historical Theology for a period of two years instead of six. *Grounds:* (1) Prof. Kuiper has given evidence of being an able teacher in his department; (2) Prof. Kuiper has given offense to the people of Grand Rapids and others by occasional visits to moving picture theaters; (3) Prof. Kuiper has refrained from doing so during the last year and a half and he has solemnly promised the Board that he will not do so again; (4) In view of grounds (1) and (3) it would seem fair both to the Seminary and to Prof. Kuiper that he be put on trial until another Synod."

Another motion reading as follows was presented and adopted:

"In regard to the reappointment of Prof. B. K. Kuiper the Curatorium to its regret cannot see its way clear to recommend his reappointment. This is not because his work as professor in Church History is not satisfactory but because he has lost our confidence by his failure to keep his promise to uphold our stand in regard to the amusement question."

18. Three brethren received the privilege to present the following minority recommendations to Synod:

"The undersigned regret their inability to concur with the advice of the majority of the Curatorium whereby they advise Synod not to reappoint Prof. B. K. Kuiper to the chair of Historical Theology. They advise that your body reappoint Prof. Kuiper for a term of two years instead of for a term of six years.

Grounds: (1) The unanimous report of the members of the Supervisory Committee is that Prof. Kuiper has given good satisfaction as a teacher in his department; (2) It would be unfair both to our School and to the Church to deprive the Seminary of the good talents God has given in Prof. Kuiper; (3) It is the truly Christian way to admonish, rebuke and punish without at once going to the very limit. Consider what it would imply for Prof. Kuiper and his family if he should be dismissed from the Seminary at this time; (4) The objection advanced by the majority report is of little weight whereas (a) the brother has confessed his error and has promised not to repeat it, and has also promised to teach those who come under his influence to abstain from visiting playhouses; (b) he has now abstained from visiting movies during a period of seventeen months, that is, ever since it was pointed out to him that his conduct has given offense. (5) His lapse can be sufficiently punished and the strictest stand of the Synod on the amusement problem be fully upheld by rebuking the professor on the floor of the Synod, and putting him on trial for another two years, rather than making his appointment more definite at this time. (6) Curatorium has reached the conclusion contained in the majority advice by a vote which was in no wise unanimous.

(Signed)

J. CUPIDO,
J. K. VAN BAALEN,
J. J. WEERSING.

19. After a unanimous favorable report by the Supervisory Committee Curatorium decided to recommend the reappointment of Prof. H. Schultze for a period of six years.

20. The reappointment of Prof. H. Jellema by Curatorium Contractum was approved.

21. Approval was given to the following actions by the Supervisory Committee:

- (1) Sending a cablegram of congratulations to Professors Bouwman and Honig of Kampen on their twenty-fifth anniversary.

- (2) The appointment of Miss Beukema of Holland to succeed Miss Anne Smith as office clerk.
 - (3) The decision that Dr. Meeter's appointment was for six years.
 - (4) The reappointment of Mr. J. Bos as instructor for a period of two years at a salary of \$2100.00.
 - (5) The reappointment of Miss Timmer as Advisor to the Co-eds and Librarian at a salary of \$2000.00.
 - (6) The reappointment of Mr. E. Monsma for one year as assistant in Biology and teacher of Physics at a salary of \$1900.00 plus \$100.00 annually for the work in the Physics Department.
 - (7) The appointment of Mr. L. Flokstra as instructor in the Normal Department at a salary of \$2300.00 for the first year and \$2400.00 for the second year in case the sliding scale is adopted.
 - (8) The reappointment of Mr. Cornelisse as Athletic Director at the same salary.
 - (9) Raising of Mr. S. Swets' salary from \$2400.00 to \$2500.00 subject to the approval of the Board.
22. The following actions were taken on Recommendations in the Report of the Supervisory Committee:
- (1) To promote Professor Van Zyl as head of the Normal Department. This implies that he receives the title of "professor" and that the sliding scale for salaries shall now apply to him, his maximum salary, however, to be determined later. *Adopted.*
 - (2) Attention was called to the fact that much extra work had been done by Professor Dekker in connection with the Placement Bureau for Normal students and by Mr. Van Zyl in connection with the Normal work by College Seniors. Decided to send the brethren a letter of thanks.
 - (3) Since Miss Johanna Timmer resigned as Librarian because the work interfered too greatly with her work as Adviser to Co-eds, it was decided to recommend the appointment of a full-time librarian.
- This recommendation was adopted and Miss Elizabeth Vertregt was appointed as Acting Li-

brarian at a salary to be determined by the Supervisory Committee.

- (4) In connection with a request by Prof. Van Andel to permit his students to present historical dialogues under his supervision, which in view of the decision of June, 1927 (See this report), had to be referred to the Curatorium for action, the following decision is taken, subject, of course, to approval by Synod:

"The faculty shall see to it that in public entertainments given by our students only dialogues or plays of a positive Christian character are presented, with the understanding that in said plays no biblical characters shall be represented."

- (5) In the matter of grievance of Prof. R. Stob that he had not been promised the same allowance for his leave of absence which the Curatorium had given another Professor, the report of a committee on this matter was *adopted*. As follows:

"a) On the basis of the rule established by the Curatorium no injustice has been done to Prof. Stob in granting him the \$250.00 for the half year he is absent.

"b) Whereas it appears from the minutes that Prof. Van Hartsma has been away two semesters with full pay, once even after the rule established by the Curatorium, the Curatorium grant Prof. Stob the full amount allowed professors that go on a year's leave of absence.

"c) Henceforth the Curatorium shall adhere strictly, without regard to past history, to the established rule that professors on leave of absence for one year shall receive five hundred dollars."

23. In connection with the rule in regard to worldly amusements the college president asked for a definition of "card-playing". Decided to refer the professor to the future decision of Synod on this subject.

24. The Curatorium gave its sanction to the efforts of Rev. Vander Mey to secure \$85,000.00 for endowing the

chair of Ethics in the Seminary and of Bible in the College by persuading consistories to pledge \$1,000.00 or \$500.00 for this cause. So far thirty-eight consistories and congregations have made a pledge and only three of those asked have refused. Only \$10,000 more are needed to bring the pledges up to the required fifty percent to make the pledge binding.

25. The proposed Budget of the Committee on Buildings and Grounds was adopted.

26. All the members of the Committee on Buildings and Grounds were reappointed and the President, Rev. W. P. Van Wijk, was instructed to convey thanks to the brethren for their work of the past year.

27. In connection with a communication from the College Faculty regarding salaries the following was decided:

"In answer to the communication of the College Faculty, the Curatorium wishes to state that it does not wish to discriminate between the two departments, and that if any discrimination has been made it has surely not been on the ground of separation or difference between nature and grace, but because this Curatorium does not feel that it is justifiable to add to the burden of the Church at large an amount such as would be required to meet the suggestion of the College Faculty."

28. The following items reported in the report of the Committee on Finance were approved:

- (1) It was decided that Rev. Vander Mey should collect on old pledges as much as possible and go on with obtaining new pledges for the two new chairs, Ethics and Bible.
- (2) It was found advisable to cancel about one hundred old pledges which are not collectable.
- (3) Rev. Vander Mey received some contributions for a pipe organ in the chapel. Decided to approve of this and to authorize the Committee on Finance to continue collections for this cause as they see fit but to defer final action until the next meeting of Curatorium.

- (4) The advice given to the Supervisory Committee to go ahead with the appointment of a second teacher for the Normal Department was based on our opinion that the necessary funds would be forthcoming.
 - (5) The sum of \$300.00 received from the Johanna Koezema legacy was placed in the endowment fund. The sum of \$100.00 received from Mrs. F. Weersing was intended especially for the purchase of books for the Seminary.
 - (6) The request of the faculties that balances left in the budget items at the end of the year should be carried over to the following year, so as to be available when needed, led to the following decision:
"Whenever the Faculties foresee the expenditure of something extra, the Committee, when the budget is made up, will consider such, especially if the full allowance of the past year has not been expended."
 - (7) It was decided that \$18,344.00 pledged on the Endowment cards were meant and are therefore to be transferred to the Endowment for the chair of Bible.
 - (8) A deal was consummated whereby the Wybenga farm of New Era plus \$500.00 was traded in for a house at Galewood and the house was sold on contract for the sum of \$2500.00 to be paid off at \$20.00 per month.
 - (9) The treasurer received the deed of the Zylstra property at Atwood, Michigan.
 - (10) In regard to an inquiry whether there were now funds available for a third instructor in the Normal Department, in which action was deferred till the preparation of the new Budget;
Curatorium decided to authorize the Supervisory Committee to make the appointment.
29. The following recommendations were made by the Committee on Finance and acted upon:
- (1) To increase the tuition of non-Seminary students from \$75.00 to \$100.00 per year. Decided to do so with the understanding, however, that only

\$150.00 shall be asked for two students out of one family and \$175.00 for three out of one family.

- (2) The Financial Report and the proposed Budget for the calendar year 1928 were read. The Budget was adopted as presented except that \$1300.00 was added to meet the expenditures authorized by this meeting of the Curatorium.

The net deficit of \$7500.00 for the year 1928 was referred back to the Committee on Finance.

(NOTE—The Budget is found in the Supplement of this report.)

- (3) A tentative Budget for the year 1928-1929 was offered in compliance with a decision of last year. Since it could not be made sufficiently complete to be of real value, it was decided not to press the demand, but instead to ask that a copy of the Budget shall be sent to each curator as soon as it is drawn up.

- (4) Nominations for the Committee on Finance were presented. The following were elected: Dr. A. B. Poppen, of Muskegon and Mr. H. Holtvluwer of Grand Rapids, Michigan. Alternates: Mr. R. Hui-zenga of Grand Rapids and Mr. C. Luyendyk of Kalamazoo. The Messrs. John Hekman and G. J. Rooks of Grand Rapids were re-elected.

30. A letter of thanks from Prof. Van Haitsma is received and ordered filed. Decided to extend to him our congratulations on securing his Ph. D. degree.

31. Decided to set aside \$50.00 to investigate possibilities of improving the acoustics of the chapel.

32. Decided to add an additional member to the Committee on Finance, one who is a member of the Curatorium. Rev. Kok is elected to serve out the un-expired term of Rev. Vanderwerp.

33. The members of the Supervisory Committee are re-elected by acclamation.

34. Decided to go on record as not favoring the report which will be presented to the coming Synod on the Reduction of the Number of Curators. *Grounds:*

- (1) The number of curators will not be sufficiently large to take care of the work, especially between meetings. For example the work of the Supervisory Committee, the Committee on Buildings and Grounds, and the Committee on Finance must be taken care of to a very great extent by men living in comparatively close proximity to the school.
- (2) Frequently matters come up which are too weighty to be entrusted to a small body of men.
- (3) Though the cost of holding meetings is now considerable, it must not be overlooked that our system of having Curatorium instead of the various Classes take the examinations for admission to candidacy saves the churches not a little money.

35. Decided to give the secretary of the Supervisory Committee the same bonus as heretofore and to give the Supervisory Committee power to act in all matters which may have been overlooked at this meeting.

II. MATTERS FOR APPROVAL AND ACTION.

A. *Matters for Approval.*

1. Special meeting of September, 1926, Articles 1 and 2 of this report.

2. Annual meeting, June, 1927, Articles 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, (1-5), 10, 11, 12, 13 (3), 14, 15, 16, 17, (1, 2, 3,) 18b, 21, 22, 23, 24, also the following decision: "Only those prospective Seminary students will be admitted to examination in the regular session of the Curatorium who plan to enter the Seminary in the fall of the same year, and if any one examined and passed by the Curatorium for some reason or other postpones his entrance into the Seminary for a year, or for a longer period of time, he shall be required to submit again to the examination of the Curatorium before he can be admitted as a regular student of the Seminary."

3. Meetings of Curatorium Contractum, 1928. Articles 1 and 2.

4. Annual meeting of May, 1928. Articles 4, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 20, 21, 22, (1-5), 23, 24, 26, 28, (1-8, 10), 29 (1-4), 30, 32, 33, 34.

B. *Matters for Action.*

1. Special meeting of September, 1926. *None.*
2. Annual meeting of June, 1927. *None.*
3. Meeting of Curatorium Contractum, 1928. *None.*
4. Meeting (Annual) of May, 1928.

a) Article 17.

b) Article 19.

c) Article 35.

d) The following proposal regarding the increase of salaries of college professors:

"(1) The Curatorium proposes to raise the maximum salary of college professors at \$3300.00 except in the case of those men who have earned a doctor's degree or who have served the institution for a period of twenty-five years—these to receive a maximum of \$3500.00.

"(2) The raise is to be made by sliding scale with the understanding that the professors will receive a raise of \$200.00 the first year.

"(3) Henceforth professors and associate professors, instructors and assistants shall be placed on a sliding scale.

"(4) The scale of salaries shall be as follows:

	Minimum	Maximum
Assistants	\$1600.00	\$2200.00
Instructors	2000.00	2400.00
Associate Professors	2200.00	2800.00
Professors	2600.00	3300.00
		or 3500.00

"(5) That the salary of the College President shall be \$4000.00 for the next year.

e) Finally, the following proposal for revision of the Rules regarding the appointment of theological professors:

"Whereas this body has been asked by Classis Muskegon to consider the advisability of presenting to Synod a new set of rules governing the appointment of theological

professors, and whereas the existing rules are not elastic enough for either this body or for Synod and consequently are bound to be transgressed, as past experience has already shown;

"Curatorium overtures Synod to abrogate all former rules (see Acta of 1914, Art. 29, and Acta of 1922, Art. 11, V) and to adopt the following:

RULES GOVERNING THE APPOINTMENT OF THEOLOGICAL PROFESSORS

1. When a theological professor has to be appointed, Curatorium shall present a nomination to Synod. The nominees shall preferably be ordained men that have had some experience in the ministry of the Word. The nomination shall not be made till a conference has been held with the Theological Faculty and it must be made in time so that it may appear in our church papers at least twice before Synod convened.

2. In case Synod is not satisfied with the nomination, it may request the addition of one or more names to the list of candidates for a certain chair, and it may even ask for a different nomination with the understanding, however, that these additions to or changes in the nomination are to be made by the curators that are delegated to Synod and the members of the Supervisory Committee of Curatorium.

3. As in the past a professor will be appointed for a term of two years; after which he will be reappointed for a term of six years; and when this term is completed he will be appointed indefinitely.

Grounds:

By adopting the above rules:

1. Both time and money will be saved. The present rules make it necessary for Curatorium to meet in March and again in June for the examinations.

2. Synod will not be bound, on the one hand, to the nominations which Curatorium first presents; and on the other hand this body will be kept from making a hasty choice; and

3. The discussion of the candidates will likely be more definite and accurate.

H. J. KUIPER, *Secretary.*

June 8, 1928.

**FINANCIAL REPORT OF THE THEOLOGICAL SCHOOL
AND CALVIN COLLEGE FOR THE YEAR ENDING
DECEMBER 31, 1926**

BALANCE SHEET

Assets		Liabilities	
Endowment Loans.....	\$ 74,146.48	Mortgage and Note Payable	\$ 57,750.00
Bldgs. and Equip.....	402,364.57	Funds (Current).....	1,939.36
Due from Student Clubs	1,503.01	Net Worth	
Endowment Cash (Awaiting invest.)	9,813.83	Endowment Funds.....	83,960.31
General Cash on hand	8,410.06	Building Funds	326,745.22
		Reserve Account.....	25,843.06
	<u>\$496,237.95</u>		<u>\$496,237.95</u>

OPERATING STATEMENT—Seminary and College Account

Income—		
Balance—January 1, 1926.....	\$16,239.70	
Classical Assessment	75,463.51	
Student Fees and Tuition	20,731.66	
Other Items of Income	11,844.18	
		<u>\$123,779.05</u>
Expense—		
Instructional	\$78,622.16	
Business Administrative	11,973.48	
Maintenance of Plant	8,838.22	
	<u>99,433.86</u>	
Adjustment—Interest transferred to Endowment	1,352.42	
		<u>100,786.28</u>
Balance—College Reserve		<u>\$ 22,992.77</u>

OPERATING STATEMENT—Dormitory Account

Income—		
Balance—January 1, 1926.....	\$ 2,419.27	
Board Receipts	13,618.43	
Room Rent	5,041.50	
		<u>\$ 21,079.20</u>
Expense—		
Dining Hall	\$13,321.68	
Dormitory	4,907.23	
		<u>18,228.91</u>
Balance—Dormitory Reserve		<u>\$ 2,850.29</u>

VALUE OF FUNDS

	Endowment	Building
Value—January 1, 1926	\$77,402.44	\$301,252.21
Contributions received	6,557.87	25,493.01
Value—December 31, 1926	<u>\$83,960.31</u>	<u>\$326,745.22</u>

FINANCIAL REPORT OF THE THEOLOGICAL SCHOOL AND CALVIN COLLEGE FOR THE YEAR ENDING DECEMBER 31, 1927

BALANCE SHEET

Assets		Liabilities	
Endowment Loans.....	\$ 95,159.08	Mortgage and Note Payable	\$ 50,000.00
Bldgs. and Equip.....	427,784.61	Current Funds.....	1,905.02
Due from Student Clubs	659.07	Net Worth	
Endowment Cash (Awaiting invest.) ..	514.99	Endowment Funds.....	95,674.07
General Cash on hand	10,728.59	Building Funds	358,436.50
		Reserve Account.....	28,830.75
	<u>\$534,846.34</u>		<u>\$534,846.34</u>

OPERATING STATEMENT—Seminary and College Account

Income—		
Balance—January 1, 1927	\$ 22,992.77	
Classical Assessment	73,937.75	
Student Fees and Tuition	25,472.51	
Other items of income	13,813.40	
		<u>\$136,216.43</u>
Expense—		
Instructional	\$ 86,857.37	
Business Administrative	10,939.58	
Maintenance of Plant	8,598.22	
	<u>106,395.17</u>	
Improvements	3,522.81	
		<u>109,917.98</u>
Balance—College Reserve		<u>\$ 26,298.45</u>

OPERATING STATEMENT—Dormitory Account

Income—		
Balance—January 1, 1927	\$ 2,850.29	
Board Receipts	14,220.41	
Room Rent	5,565.50	
		<u>\$ 22,636.20</u>
Expense—		
Dining Hall	\$14,166.60	
Dormitory	4,107.30	
Decorating and Painting	1,830.00	
		<u>20,103.90</u>
Balance—Dormitory Reserve		<u>\$ 2,532.30</u>

VALUE OF FUNDS

	Endowment	Building
Value—January 1, 1927	\$83,960.31	\$326,745.22
Contributions Received	11,713.76	31,691.28
Value—December 31, 1927	<u>\$95,674.07</u>	<u>\$358,436.50</u>

SUPPLEMENT III

GENERAL HOME MISSIONS COMMITTEE REPORT TO THE SYNOD OF 1928

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

The General Home Missions Committee on Feb. 3, 1927, was organized according to the plan adopted by the Synod of 1926, (Acta, p. 80, ff), and right away mapped out its work according to the directions of the Synod, which included the formation of five districts, namely: those of the Atlantic Coast (Classes Hudson and Hackensack); Lake Michigan East District (the Michigan Classes); Lake Michigan West District (Classes Illinois and Wisconsin); Midwest District (Classes Ostfriesland, Pella, Orange City, and Sioux Center); and the Pacific Coast District, comprising the Classes of California and Pacific.

Delegates from all these districts, except that of Lake Michigan West, were present, and voted the Rev. R. Bolt as president, and Rev. J. L. Van Tielen, vice-president. The Director of Missions acted as secretary and member *ex officio*. Mr. J. J. Buiten was appointed as treasurer.

The first regular annual meeting was held May 27, 1927, at which a report containing tentative Rules and Regulations was adopted (see Agenda, Part II), and a schedule for the distribution of the funds was made up. The Committee deemed it fair and necessary that on an average the sum of \$4 per year, per family, should be raised for the entire cause of Home Missions, not a large sum surely, for this important work of church extension. The adjustment of the *proportions* of this annual contribution was left to each Classis—see note to overture about plan and budgets for 1929 and 1930. A similar schedule was made up at the annual meeting held June 5, 1928, and is subinitted along with other overtures to be submitted to your approval. You

will remember that the 1926 Synod described the work of its General Committee as that of supervision of the entire Home Mission work by:

- (1) Furnishing advice to the District Committees when necessary;
- (2) Having charge of the General Home Mission Fund;
- (3) Making such arrangements that all work in the Home Mission Field is proportionately done, and that no part of it is either neglected or duplicated;
- (4) Doing everything possible and necessary that synodical decisions are faithfully carried out by all parties concerned.

Payments to the treasurers for Home Mission work in the respective Classes and Districts, were to be made according to the decisions of Synod; except when new conditions arise, when the General Committee is to do as it thinks best.

In case there is not sufficient money in the General Fund to pay the full allowance to the several Classes, payment was to be made proportionately according to the number of families in each Classis, so that the deficit amounted to the same per family in each Classis.

The Director of Missions was to prepare complete statistics of the following:

- (1) What is done in each district for its own field;
- (2) How much subsidy is needed for weak churches, and what they actually receive;
- (3) How many missionaries (if any) are needed in each Classis and district;
- (4) What the salaries should be of the Home Missionaries in the various localities;
- (5) How much is received by each Classis and for each district from the General Fund.

Members of District Committees were to furnish the Director of Missions with statements involved in the above. On the basis of these data the General Committee was to prepare a Budget for Home Missions to be submitted to the judgment and approval of Synod.

Each member of the General Committee was to report fully to the District Committee which he represents; and

the General Committee was to present to Synod a complete report of its work, together with suggestions and recommendations. This we have tried to do as the overtures show.

The General Committee, through the Director of Missions, was to establish and maintain close contact with the Churches and Immigration Bureaux of the Netherlands in regard to people migrating to Canada and the United States.

This we have also carried out. The co-operation of the Canadian Pacific Railway enabled the Secretary of Missions to go to Europe during the spring of 1927 and make satisfactory arrangements with church authorities and immigration bureaux, as well as with the Canadian Pacific Railway, so that an earnest attempt would be made to have the Reformed Netherlands, going to Canada, sent as much as possible to certain centers, to become the nuclei of settlements, instead of being scattered all over the Dominion, as done so far. The Secretary tried to make plain that group settling was the best for our people, morally, socially, as well as religiously, and this was consented to and agreed on as a policy.

The promise was made that our Church would endeavor to have missionaries placed in these prospective centers. And, as you know, various points are already occupied by our men. This European trip was made without any expense to our Church.

Much money was also saved by the willingness of the authorities of the Presb. Church of Canada, visited by your Director of Missions, to have their workers at points of entry meet the Protestant Hollanders and forward their names and future addresses to our men. This has been done, we think, with considerable success, thus reaching our objective, but saving our Church the expense of having our own worker in charge of this at ports of disembarkation in Eastern Canada—as authorized by our 1926 Synod (p. 83). Since one man could not possibly have covered all the ports of entry, this arrangement saves us the more money, and we should appreciate the willingness of the Canadian Presbyterians to lend a hand in this undertaking.

The work of the kind just named was more successful

than the advice given by the Synod of 1926 (p. 86), about the combining of weak churches into one field of labor. Practically no progress was reported at our last meeting. To help the Canadian workers at ports of entry, as well as our own men, your Committee decided to have the Director of Missions prepare a small pamphlet, to be handed out to the newcomers, describing our Church, its principles, work and objectives, and giving the names and addresses of our missionaries and ministers, and clerks of consistories in our various settlements in the Dominion.

We decided to allow up to \$1,000 per annum toward the salary of the field agent of the Holland Reformed Immigrant Aid Society for Canada, stationed at Winnipeg, Canada—a very strategic place.

To facilitate and unify the work in Canada, the plan is being formed of holding a conference of all our ordained men and some leading laymen of our Canadian churches, if the necessary passes can be obtained. With the field being as large as it is and conditions so widely varying, the need is felt of more personal contact and conference on the field, also with Canadian authorities. While the Canadian Pacific agreed to the principle of group settling named above, the Canadian National Railway authorities have not yet been seen on this subject by the Director of Missions.

Your attention is called to the fact that according to Article XII of the proposed *Rules and Regulations*, the General Committee is to seek contact with Home Mission Committees of other churches of the Reformed faith in our land and promote such coöperation as is deemed advisable, and prevent such duplication of Home Mission efforts as would work harmful.

We are glad to be able to report to you, that owing to responses to circular letters sent out by us and other efforts, the income of the General Home Missions Committee has increased considerably, and in the future, we hope, will continue to show healthy growth. The work is important. But in the final analysis it depends, under the blessing of God, upon the coöperation of all our churches and all our people.

In closing, we recall that our General Committee sustained a great loss in the sudden demise of the Rev. P. J.

Hoekenga, who has done so much for the cause, also in drafting the Rules and Regulations now before you.

Respectfully submitted,

HENRY BEETS, *Secretary.*

REPORT OF THE TREASURER

Balance on hand May 29, 1926, as per last report
to Synod by Rev I. Van Dellen..... \$ 2,994.62

RECEIVED IN 1926

(May 21 to Dec. 30, 1926—7 months)

Classis Illinois	\$1,201.09	
Classis Muskegon	499.99	
Classis Hudson	573.68	
Classis Grand Rapids West.....	1,053.57	
Classis Holland	593.59	
Classis Pella	375.86	
Classis California	204.70	
Classis Zeeland	373.77	
Classis Grand Rapids East.....	1,195.13	
Classis Sioux Center	432.70	
Classis Orange City	465.36	
Classis Wisconsin	398.92	
Classis Hackensack	100.00	
Classis Pacific	412.89	
Classis East Friesland	494.42	
Other Gifts	350.00	
		\$11,670.29
Total in 1926.....		8,675.67

PAID OUT IN 1926 (7 months)

Expenses, Board Meetings, etc.....	\$ 40.00	
Classis Pacific	2,085.00	
Classis Sioux Center	975.00	
Classis Pella	600.00	
Classis East Friesland	1,075.00	
Classis Orange City	2,150.00	
Classis Muskegon	925.00	
Classes Hudson and Hackensack.....	725.00	
Seamen's Home, Hoboken.....	750.00	
Classis California	1,825.00	
Total Paid out in 1926.....		\$11,150.00
Balance, December 31, 1926.....		\$ 520.29

RECEIVED IN 1927

January 1, 1927 to December 31, 1927

Balance, January 1, 1927.....	\$ 520.29
Classis California	371.47
Classis Grand Rapids East.....	1,481.23
Classis Grand Rapids West	2,564.45
Classis Hackensack	409.46
Classis Holland	1,801.98
Classis Hudson	1,584.06
Classis Illinois	2,718.66
Classis Muskegon	1,798.27
Classis Orange City	1,187.19
Classis East Friesland	627.40
Classis Pacific	662.05
Classis Pella	1,186.01
Classis Sioux Center	828.41
Classis Wisconsin	1,009.42
Classis Zeeland	1,448.27
Other Gifts; Individuals, etc.....	1,797.24

Total Received in 1927..... \$21,995.86

PAID OUT IN 1927

January 1, 1927 to December 31, 1927

Expenses, Board Meetings, etc.....	\$ 416.31
Classis California	3,625.00
Classis Hackensack	175.00
Classis Muskegon	1,170.62
Classis Orange City	2,696.62
Classis East Friesland	1,971.87
Classis Pella	125.00
Classis Sioux Center	1,009.37
Hoboken Seamen's Home.....	1,000.00
Classis Pacific	3,262.17
Lake Michigan East District, for Eastern Canada Work	3,000.00
Western Canada Work.....	1,166.66

Total Paid out in 1927..... 19,618.62

Balance, January 1, 1928..... \$ 2,377.24

**RECOMMENDATIONS AND REQUESTS OF THE
GENERAL HOME MISSIONS COMMITTEE**

(1) Approval of the tentative Rules and Regulations, printed in the Agenda, p. 143.

(2) Rescinding of existing arrangements as to reimbursing Classis Pacific out of the General Home Missions Fund, of part of its classical expenses for travel.

Ground: These expenses are not directly pertaining to Home Mission Work. Other Classes also incur heavy expenses for the same purpose and are not reimbursed. (We hold that if help for this is absolutely needed, the Synodical Treasury ought to aid.)

(3) Synod recommend to our Classes that the salaries of the home missionaries be at least \$1,800 per annum, plus a home.

(4) Since the Hoboken Home for Sailors and Immigrants has the privilege of appealing to the entire Church for the funds it needs, we request that the General Home Missions Committee be no longer required to pay it any subsidy from its treasury.

(5) Permission is asked to have the fiscal year of the General Home Missions Fund be the calendar year.

(6) Synod is requested to give a definition or wider description of the phrase of Art. 54, II, Acta 1908, (Heyns' "Kerkenorde", edition 1927, p. 44) "binnen hare grenzen", (within its limits), referring to obtaining the consent of a local church, when a new congregation is to be organized in its territory. The need is felt of an interpretation of this phrase in such a way that our missionaries and Classical Home Mission Committees, to which the work of Church Extension is committed, are not unduly handicapped in their efforts.

(7) Approval of the following plan and budgets for 1929 and 1930:

PROPOSED PLAN AND BUDGET FOR HOME MISSIONS FOR 1929 AND 1930
 (The last two columns show how the money will be raised and distributed)

	Number of Families	Needed for Subsidies	Needed for Home Mis. Salaries	Total Needed	Should Raise Themselves	Should Receive from Gen. Fund	Should Contribute to Gen. Fund
Classis California	391	\$1,000	\$9,360	\$10,360	\$2,373	\$ 7,987	\$ 391
Classis Pacific	769	4,650	4,600	9,250	4,007	5,243	769
Classis East Friesland	557	3,000	1,000	4,000	2,671	2,329	557
Classis Pella	1029	1,400	2,000	3,400	3,087	413	1,029
Classis Orange City	1451	4,850	1,600	6,450	4,353	1,697	1,451
Classis Sioux Center	1361	3,000	3,200	6,200	4,083	2,117	1,361
Classis Muskegon	1982	4,550	3,450	8,000	5,946	2,054	1,982
Classis Grand Rapids East	2694	4,050	1,650	5,700	10,776	.....	5,076
Classis Grand Rapids West	3296	4,450	1,650	6,100	13,184	.....	7,084
Classis Holland	1929	3,000	2,250	5,250	7,716	.....	2,466
Classis Zeeland	1588	1,500	.....	1,500	6,352	.....	4,852
Classis Hudson }							
Classis Hackensack }	1978	1,500	2,800	4,300	7,912	.....	3,612
Classis Illinois	2530	{ No reports received }			10,120	.....	5,060
Classis Wisconsin	636	{ Estimated }			2,544	.....	1,272
Western Canada Work						3,000	
Eastern Canada Work						5,000	
						<u>\$29,840</u>	<u>\$36,962</u>

NOTE—This plan is based on the supposition that all Classes shall raise \$4.00 per family. Those Classes which expect aid from the General Fund shall raise \$3.00 for Classical Home Missions and \$1.00 for the General Fund. Those that do not receive aid from the General Fund, shall also raise \$4.00, but the amount not needed for their own Classical work shall be contributed to the General Fund.

J. J. BUITEN, *Treasurer.*

REPORT OF THE GENERAL HOME MISSIONS COMMITTEE ANENT RULES AND REGULATIONS
(See Art. 114 of Acta.)

To the Synod of the Christian Reformed Church, meeting in Holland, Mich., June, 1928.

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:—

PURSUANT to the mandate given us, Acta, 1926, Art. 73, II, 5, the following proposal is respectfully submitted:

I. DISTRICT HOME MISSIONS COMMITTEE RULES AND REGULATIONS

ARTICLE 1

The District Home Missions Committee shall consist of from four (4) to six (6) members, depending upon how many Classes are included in a District.

ARTICLE 2

Each Classis shall elect one member (two in case less than four Classes belong to a District) of its Classical Home Missions Comm. to be members of the District Committee.

ARTICLE 3

Each member of the District Committee is responsible to the Classis which he represents, and must consult with the Classical Comm. as a whole in all important matters in which the Classis is concerned.

ARTICLE 4

Subject to the ruling of Article 3, the District Committee regulates the Home Mission work in the District by:

- (1) Arranging the work properly among the Missionaries in the field, so that through coöperation the best results may be obtained.
- (2) Selecting new fields of labor for Home Missionaries, and deciding what must be done there and who should do it.
- (3) Bringing about more uniformity in regard to salaries of Missionaries, and in regard to subsidy received from General Fund.

ARTICLE 5

Expenses involved in the District Committee meetings are to be borne equally by the Classes of the District.

II. GENERAL HOME MISSIONS COMMITTEE RULES AND REGULATIONS

ARTICLE 1

The General Home Missions Committee shall consist of one member from each District.

ARTICLE 2

Each member of the General Committee shall be elected by the District Comm. from its own members, for a term of two years.

ARTICLE 3

The Director of Missions shall be member *ex officio*, and secretary of the General Committee.

ARTICLE 4

The work of this Committee is to have supervision of the entire Home Mission work by:

- (1) Furnishing advice to the District Comm. when necessary.
- (2) Having charge of the General Home Mission Fund.
- (3) Making such arrangements that all work in the Home Mission Field is proportionately done and that no part of it is either neglected or duplicated.
- (4) Doing everything possible and necessary that Synodical decisions are faithfully carried out by all parties concerned.

ARTICLE 5

The General Comm. shall appoint a treasurer, who shall receive all moneys donated to the General Fund, and who shall make disbursements only at the direction of the General Committee.

ARTICLE 6

Payment to the treasurers for Home Mission work in the respective Classes and Districts, shall be made according to the decisions of Synod; except when new conditions arise, when the General Committee shall do as it thinks best.

ARTICLE 7

In case there is not sufficient money in the General Fund to pay the full allowance to the several Classes, payment shall be made proportionately according to the number of families in each Classis, so that the deficit amounts to the same per family in each Classis.

ARTICLE 8

The Director of Missions shall prepare complete statistics of the following:

- (1) What is done in each District for its own field.

(2) How much subsidy is needed for weak churches and what they actually receive.

(3) How many missionaries (if any) are needed in each Classis and District.

(4) What the salaries should be of the Home Missionaries in the various localities.

(5) How much is received by each Classis and for each District from the General Fund.

ARTICLE 9

Members of District Committees are to furnish the Director of Missions with statements involved in the above. On the basis of these data the General Committee shall prepare a BUDGET for Home Mission work before each Synod and submit it to the judgment and approval of Synod.

ARTICLE 10

Each member of the General Committee shall report fully to the District Committee which he represents; and the General Committee shall present to Synod a complete report of its work, together with suggestions and recommendations.

ARTICLE 11

The General Committee, through the Director of Missions, shall establish and maintain close contact with the churches and Immigration Bureaux of the Netherlands in regard to people migrating to Canada and the United States.

ARTICLE 12

The General Committee shall also seek contact with Home Mission Committees of other churches of the Reformed faith in our land, and promote such coöperation as is deemed advisable and prevent such duplication of Home Mission efforts as would work harmful.

ARTICLE 13

Expenses involved in meetings of the General Committee shall be paid from the General Fund of Home Missions.

Respectfully submitted, by order of the General Home Missions Committee,

HENRY BEETS, *Secretary.*

SUPPLEMENT IV

REPORT OF THE CHRISTIAN REFORMED BOARD OF MISSIONS TO THE SYNOD OF 1928

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

The Christian Reformed Board of Missions has the honor of hereby reporting to you its labors since the Synod of 1926.

Permit us, as usual, first to take up matters concerning our Indian Field, then regarding the work in and about China. Next the labor of our Board and its Secretary, then the reports of the Board's Treasurer covering the last two fiscal years, and finally proposals to be laid before our Synod.

I. INDIAN FIELD.

Since the last Synod work has been continued at each of the six mission posts existing in 1926, namely, Rehoboth, Crown Point, Toadlena, Tohatchi, Zuni (including Black Rock), and Farmington. Carrying out the decision of the Synod of 1926 (page 18), we have opened another mission station in the Crown Point territory. The place, however, is not Smith's Lake, as was named in the Acts of Synod, but upon the advice of the Government Agent and Missionary Bolt, a place called San Antoine has been selected, and the Government authorities have kindly set aside a certain piece of ground there for the use of the Mission. Mr. Harry Boyd has been appointed to labor at San Antoine as assistant to Rev. Bolt, and he has been giving a good account of himself in spiritual labor as well as in the erection now going on of a home for himself and family, also a garage, for which the Board has allowed the maximum amount of \$6,000. It will no doubt gladden you, as it cheered us, that the ladies of the Grand Rapids Missionary Union expect to take care of the salary of this worker.

1260 1-4

Instead of placing a worker at the Charles H. Burke School, formerly known as Fort Wingate (p. 18, Acts), we deemed it wisest to have the work at this growing school in charge of the Rehoboth pastor as part of his regular work.

In the place of Rev. J. W. Brink and of his successor, Rev. W. Groen, who unfortunately, due to his wife's ill-health, could stay only from September, 1926, to March, 1927, but whose brief term of service proved to be very useful and efficient, we obtained the services for the time being of the Rev. J. R. Kamps, one of our China missionaries. His salary will be paid until July, 1928, by the Drenthe congregation, which commissioned him to be its representative in China. He is giving a good account of himself, not alone at Rehoboth, but also at the Fort Wingate School already named, and in Gallup, where he has been located temporarily, the Executive Committee deeming it wisest on account of the Indians residing there, that one of our workers live in that city. The housing question at Rehoboth was also solved in that way for the time being.

Half of the salary of the Rev. Groen had been promised us by the Eastern Ave. congregation, while the Creston church promised \$500 toward it for the time being, an arrangement which, during this interregnum is held in abeyance. That also applies to Dr. Pousma, whose salary is being paid in part by the Grand Haven churches, whereas that of his predecessor, Dr. Beernink, was paid by the Sherman St. congregation.

Instead of Dr. Beernink we were fortunate in obtaining the services of Dr. R. H. Pousma as Medical Missionary at Rehoboth. He also had been repatriated on account of conditions in China, and is laboring faithfully by means of his medical ministrations, his word and his pen, for the promotion of the Kingdom of God.

Hon. J. H. Bosscher continues as our faithful and alert Rehoboth Manager. There have been but few changes in our staff of unordained workers. Mr. Mierop, our camp-worker, also continued his activities up till about half a year ago, when illness demanded his taking a rest. We hope he has fairly recuperated by this time. Several made confession of faith at Rehoboth and were baptized.

At Crown Point the work is carried on as usual, with the Lord's blessing evidently resting in a very plain way on the activities of our workers there. It will cheer you to learn that not alone children are interested in the Gospel and are won for the Kingdom, but their parents come to the missionary to inquire about who that Jesus may be with whom their children walk and talk. The white government employees also have been evincing encouraging interest in the work of our missionaries and presented a contribution in money for the new buildings at San Antoine.

At Farmington the Rev. L. P. Brink has been living and laboring since September 1, 1925. He has been assisted in a fine way by Mr. J. C. Morgan, and during part of the time Mr. Edward Becenti was a third worker at the place. Considerable literary work has been carried on. A new edition of hymns in the Navajo tongue is on the press; a new edition of his Catechism has been published; parts of the Bible translated; different camp meetings held in various places in the territory, while Bro. Brink has also been making himself useful in places outside of the Navajo field allotted to our Church. Sorry to say, last fall his health was far from satisfactory, but the latest news is of an encouraging nature.

In Toadlena Mr. J. C. Kobes has been carrying on his activities in the government school there as well as in the camps. The Bethel congregation of Grand Rapids was kind enough to assume responsibility for his salary. He has been faithfully assisted by Mr. Henry Van den Burg, who taught in the school-building next to the mission house, and who, with his young wife, proved very useful to the cause until the health of Mrs. Van den Burg compelled them to return to their old home in Chicago. A church has been organized in the territory covered by the Toadlena and Farmington missionaries. It was organized November 30, 1927, with 44 confessing members. We hope the Lord's blessing may rest upon this young plant.

The example of the people of the posts just named no doubt stimulated our workers of Tohatchi and Nahaschitty, to imitate them so that a congregation was organized in the field just named on May 9, 1928, composed at the time of 51 confessing members. The Board, when requested to

give a name, suggested that of To-ha-na-ha, the first two syllables of the names of the two places, which together form the mission field of the Holland Classis. At Tohatchi the work is being continued under Rev. W. Goudberg, and at Nachaschitty by Mr. Geo. Oppenhuizen. A new home is being erected for the Tohatchi missionary, the old home to be used later on by Mr. Goudberg's faithful interpreter, Mr. Alfred Bowman.

At the other posts, too, the interpreters have evidently been rendering satisfactory services.

It was a great event at Zuni when, on March 17 and 18, 1927, the new complex of buildings could be dedicated there, a fine group consisting of a church, quarters for unmarried workers, and a school building with a fine basement. What made the days the more happy was that the Secretary could send the good news that the royal gift of \$8,000, as a contribution of an esteemed Cincinnati brother, permitted us to dedicate the buildings to the worship of God without any indebtedness. Rev. Hayenga continues his work at Zuni, starting September, 1925, and so does Mr. Sprik, while Mr. John C. Romeyn, the industrial teacher of the Rehoboth institution, has been laboring at Zuni during the last two years.

The Zuni school is now taught by Mr. C. Kuipers and Miss Cora Brandt. It has had its ups and down, owing to re-arrangement of pupils due to the interference of outsiders. An attempt has been made to build a chapel at Ojo Caliente, but the opposition of the John Collier "Indian Defense" organization, about which we recently wrote in *The Banner*, has proven a great hindrance so far in obtaining a foothold in the farming places at least. [Cf. Art. 79 of the Acta.]

The Indian School at Black Rock, the home of Missionary Fryling, has been changed into a sanitarium, so that only the ailing children are being reached by our workers there. He has also been endeavoring to labor with the people of Nutria, one of the farming places.

At Albuquerque and Santa Fé, at the Government Indian Schools there, we have been unable to place one of our workers, although an attempt to that effect has been made. There does not seem to be the proper co-operation between

the local committee at Albuquerque and the Indian Mission Committee of the Home Mission Council, of which the Secretary of Missions is a member. This was no doubt largely the result of the fact that the Secretary of the Home Mission Council had resigned, leaving the position unoccupied for sometime. At Sherman Institute, Riverside, Cal., Mr. Cell is still laboring. As you know, we have been contributing \$500 toward the salary of the worker at Albuquerque and Santa Fe, and \$250 per year for Mr. Cell.

II. CHINA FIELD

We were very happy when during the fall of 1926 our Church was able to send out as many as seven new workers at one time to our China Field, besides the returning workers, Rev. and Mrs. J. C. De Korne, who had spent their first furlough in the United States; Rev. De Korne studying part of the time at the Hartford School of Missions, and giving a splendid account of himself there. His book, "Chinese Altars to the Unknown God," published during 1926, furnished fine proof of that pleasing fact.

We were glad too that the Synod of 1926 had granted its approval of the opening, at the opportune time, of a second mission station, viz.: in Tsing Kiang, a walled city from 50 to 60 miles away from Jukao, with a population estimated of at least 25,000 persons, while the city is surrounded by a still larger constituency. The new missionaries were Revs. N. De Vries, J. R. Kamps, A. H. Selles, and R. H. Pousma, with their families, and Miss Lillian Bode. Dr. Pousma was supposed to take the place of Dr. Huizenga when his furlough began, and we hoped that in the course of time Miss Bode could continue the work among the women and children in Jukao, so auspiciously begun by Miss Kalsbeek. The newcomers were diligently studying at the Language School connected with the University of Nanking, and the reports received from there were encouraging indeed. The prospect certainly was bright, and we felt proud of it that our little Church could thus begin the Lord's work in a needy field in which over a million souls were to be ministered to by our representa-

tives—but man proposes and God disposes. All of a sudden the influence of Bolshevism over the National army brought terror and bloodshed, and in Nanking our workers were no longer safe, so that they were forced to flee to Shanghai, and that also had to become the place of refuge for our workers at Jukao.

In answer to a cable inquiry what to do, the following was sent out by the Board, March 29th: "Repatriation decision left to mission force. If possible, keep older workers and Pousma. Huizenga and Kalsbeek furlough." After a great deal of careful and prayerful deliberation our China force decided that Revs. De Korne and Smit should remain in China to hold the fort, keeping their eye on Jukao and its work as much as possible. The rest of the workers returned to the U. S. It was an emergency indeed that called for quick action.

In the abnormal circumstances in which we suddenly found ourselves it was practically impossible to arrange everything to the satisfaction of all the parties involved, including the sending churches, and other churches in the home field. The result of considerable correspondence and arrangement and re-arrangement was that Miss Bode was loaned for the time being to the Helping Hand Mission; Rev. De Vries took a post-graduate course at Princeton Seminary; Rev. H. A. Dykstra had his furlough prolonged to continue his studies at Hartford; Rev. Kamps and Dr. Pousma were stationed at Rehoboth; Rev. Selles was employed as Home Missionary and pastor at Edmonton, a very needy field; Rev. S. A. Dykstra in the course of time was settled in a new field, Chatham, Ont., where he proves to be very useful, even as the other brethren are such in the other places. Dr. Huizenga and family moved to New Haven, Conn., where the doctor has been taking post graduate courses, especially in leprosy, while Miss Kalsbeek continued her studies at the National Bible Institute in New York City.

Miss Bode's salary is continued by First Wellsburg; Rev. De Vries obtained leave of absence of the Kalamazoo churches, which nevertheless have been giving him some aid; Rev. S. A. Dykstra's salary is paid for the time being

by the Oakdale Park church, this being done with the consent of his calling church, Bates St. The West Side churches kindly consented to pay Rev. H. A. Dykstra's salary and house rent during his extended furlough. The matter of Rev. Kamps and Dr. Pousma's salary has already been mentioned. Central Ave. church, hostess of Synod, and Fourteenth St. church have been kindly consenting to pay Rev. Selles' salary to the first of July. We are very grateful to these different congregations for continuing their financial aid, even in the midst of their disappointing experiences. For financial losses sustained by our workers we reimbursed them at the rate established by several of the other Boards, viz., up to 75 per cent of the losses.

Revs. De Korne and Smit, as already stated, were by resolution of the China Mission set aside to hold the fort, and this they have been doing bravely. Repeatedly they have visited Jukao and have kept their eye on our property there, and happily this has not been ruined the way it had been anticipated and expected by us, since armies have been passing back and forth through Jukao. What is still more gratifying is that the work has been kept up there by means of four evangelists, all of them by the way, supported by consecrated men and women in Michigan. We are happy to record this.

The work in the hospital of course has come to an end, owing to the absence of Dr. Huizenga, while that among the women and children, carried on by Miss Kalsbeek, has also ceased for the time being.

What we decided about the return of the missionaries will be laid before you in one of the overtures. As you will notice this covers only the Rev. H. A. Dykstra and family and Miss Kalsbeek, and Rev. S. A. Dykstra and family. We decided to request Dr. Pousma and Rev. Kamps to continue in the Indian work. Miss Bode, Rev. N. De Vries, and Rev. Selles we decided, if you consent, to send to China as soon as the mission force there advises us that they ought to come back. We permitted Dr. Huizenga to continue at Yale till February, 1929, to complete his work for the degree of doctor of public health. Since we thought that

there was too much man-power at Zuni, we made arrangements looking toward the transfer of two of the workers, Sprik and Romeyn, but on the strong recommendation of both the Local Zuni Conference and General Conference, appointed Mr. A. Van der Wagen for two years as assistant to the Zuni missionary.

As to an extensive program submitted by General Conference in re extension of medical and educational work at Rehoboth, the Board decided to defer decision on this matter, and in the meantime have a joint committee of Board and General Conference make a thorough study of the whole missionary policy to be followed in the future on the Indian field.

III. THE WORK OF THE BOARD AND ITS SECRETARY

Since the Synod of 1926, your Board met twice in regular session, and its Executive Committee as a rule came together every two months, and sometimes oftener, under the presidency of the Rev. W. D. Vanderwerp, and after he left for Prairie City, Iowa, our Vice-President, the Rev. Henry J. Mulder ably took his place.

We are grateful for the services rendered by our former president, of whom we all retain the most pleasant memories, and we can say that a fine spirit of fraternity and co-operation marked the sessions of both Board and Executive Committee right along.

Since the last Synod the management of the Rehoboth post has been somewhat altered by the creation of a Cabinet, composed of the heads of the various departments. Besides this Cabinet, a local conference functions in Rehoboth, and also one in Zuni, composed respectively of the workers at these places, including Black Rock, while all of the ordained missionaries and heads of departments are members of the General Conference, which meets from time to time at Rehoboth.

Reports of these various meetings of Cabinet, Local and General Conferences, are sent to the members of the Executive Committee.

The Board and Executive Committee has all of its Min-

utes mimeographed and sent to all the Board members so that they may keep their Classes posted on the different doings of the Executive Committee. This mimeographing, as well as the writing of the Minutes is the work of the Director of Missions, who carries on all the correspondence of the Board and its workers, something which is very considerable at times. Particularly the correspondence needed at the time of the upheaval in China, demanded a great deal of effort, as already alluded to.

The Director of Missions preaches nearly every Sunday, while last spring a year ago he went to the Netherlands to promote the cause of Missions in Canada. The Canadian Pacific kindly furnished transportation in Canada, as well as back and forth from New York to Antwerp and from Antwerp to Montreal. Conferences were held with the leading church men of the Netherlands as well as with the minister of the department in charge of the migration work, Dr. Slotemaker de Bruine, and the men at the head of the Canadian Pacific colonization organization in Montreal as well as in the Netherlands.

The Secretary attended various mission feasts, as well as conferences of the Home Missions Council and Foreign Missions Conference, and also a series of meetings promoting Church Comity, a meeting held in Cleveland. A large part of his traveling expenses incurred in the attending of the last named meeting, were cared for by the Committee in charge of the Comity agreement.

Your Secretary also labors for the cause through editing *The Missionary Monthly*, formerly known as *De Heidenwereld*, and no doubt you will be glad to hear that this year as well as last year, the sum of \$1,000 was divided between our Mission Boards and those of the Reformed denomination.

He has not been pressing the enlistment of candidates, owing to the fact that the work in China was practically at a standstill, as you know. Last year he gave the Calvin College commencement address on "Witnessing for Christ as a Life Ideal," an address that has in part also been given at meetings of various Missionary and Sunday School organizations.

Special efforts were made to reach our churches by circulars, to contribute more than before to the General Home Missions Fund, while we continued the work of obtaining money to wipe out the deficit handicapping us in our Indian Mission activities. Several organizations were lined up to support children in the Zuni and Rehoboth schools. The obtaining of \$8,000 for Zuni, and of the support promised by Bethel Church for Mr. Kobes, has already been named.

We know that various parties are remembering the cause of missions in their wills, and you will be glad to learn that Miss Hendrika Kos, who for years with her brother paid the salary of Mr. Mierop, set aside \$15,000 in her last will and testament, in the care of the Michigan Trust Company, so that the interest of this amount can right along be used for the support of a camp worker among the Indians. Mr. Jacob Soodsma of Luctor, Kansas, sent us \$2,000 for a Soodsma Memorial Fund.

The Grand Rapids Missionary Alliance has also been maintained, as well as the work of the Women's Missionary Unions, which is expanding. Since our last report such a Union was formed in Wisconsin, and in the East, and we expect before long to organize one in Northern Michigan. Of the Executive and Program Committees of these Unions he is an advisory member.

Due to the upsetting of things in China, the "Manual of Missions" already mentioned by the Synod of 1924, has not yet been drafted. Owing to the same cause, the Committee in re the status of missionaries on Indian and Chinese fields, mentioned on p. 179 of Acts of Synod of 1926, No. 13, has not been able to submit a report. We presume it is on account of that reason that there is no report from the Committee in re: Agendum Report—proposals of Local Conference of Workers in China, of which our Treasurer is a member.

Your Secretary has acted as president of the Committee in re South America as well as secretary of the General Home Missions Committee, which new body will, of course, submit its own report.

The following are annual reports of our Treasurer, duly audited:

IV. REPORT OF THE BOARD'S TREASURER
ANNUAL REPORT OF THE CHRISTIAN REFORMED BOARD OF
MISSIONS FOR THE YEAR 1926

RECEIPTS

Indian Missions

Rehoboth	\$20,607.83	
Zuni	3,944.61	
Zuni (Building)	1,129.27	
Zuni (Rooms and Equipment)	300.61	
Black Rock	1,703.18	
Farmington (Chapel Chairs)	80.64	
Farmington (Buildings and Pond Place)	9,973.56	
Crown Point	182.93	
Tohatchi	10.00	
Smith's Lake Mission	125.00	
Smith's Lake Worker	76.50	
Nahaschitty Buildings	1,237.72	
Deficit Fund	8,630.80	
Phonograph	25.00	
General Fund	31,700.92	
Salaries	5,647.30	
Total for Indian Missions		\$ 85,375.87

Foreign Missions

China Hospital	\$ 10.00	
China Christian School	400.00	
China (Bibles and Testaments)	500.00	
China (Personal Gifts Forwarded)	59.00	
China Mission	17,408.61	
China Salaries	12,003.71	
Total for Foreign Missions		\$ 30,381.32

Other Causes

Ignacio U. S. Indian School for S. S. Supplies	\$ 67.50	
Miss J. Veenstra	636.64	
Kentucky Mountaineers	43.00	
Jewish Missions	45.00	
Home Missions	20.00	
South America	9.50	
Total for Other Causes		\$ 821.64

Total Receipts during 1926 for all Funds	\$116,578.83	
Bal. in all funds per Annual Report for 1925	36,753.62	
Grand Total	\$153,332.45	
Disbursements during 1926	150,992.39	
Balance in all Funds December 31, 1926		\$ 2,340.06

DISBURSEMENTS DURING THE YEAR 1926

Indian Missions

Board and Committee Meetings.....	\$ 371.69
Secretarial and Office Expenses.....	99.89
Treasurer's Bond, Receipts, etc.....	21.65
Literature	29.24
Rehoboth Budget	18,000.00
Rehoboth Light and Power Line.....	5,000.00
Fort Wingate Supplies.....	13.06
Crown Point Budget.....	400.00
Crown Point Christmas.....	55.00
Tohatchi Budget	600.00
Tohatchi Water Line, etc.....	831.12
Nahaschitty Buildings	8,000.00
Nahaschitty School Equipment.....	25.00
Toadlena Budget	400.00
Toadlena Telephone Line.....	112.12
Farmington Budget	400.00
Farmington Chapel Chairs.....	80.64
Farmington Buildings and Pond Place.....	4,085.20
Zuni Budget (balance for 1925).....	26.66
Zuni Budget (1926).....	5,400.00
Zuni Extras at close of School.....	108.65
Zuni Well	2,108.68
Zuni Buildings	26,000.00
Black Rock Budget	600.00
Black Rock Buildings.....	5,000.00
South West Indian Conference Expenses.....	182.00
Educational Allowances	625.00
Insurance Premiums	782.90
Moving and Traveling Expenses.....	1,525.36
Camp Subsidies	605.70
Autos and Allowances (2 new cars).....	5,319.72
Salaries	26,550.30
Total Disbursements for Indians.....	\$113,359.58

Foreign Missions

Board and Committee Meetings.....	\$ 371.69
Secretarial and Office Expenses.....	99.88
Treasurer's Bond, Receipts, etc.....	21.66
Literature	29.23
Annuity Interest	40.00
F. M. Conference Appropriation.....	100.00
Tice System of Medicine.....	100.00
L. L. Medical Sheets.....	10.00
House Rent, etc., Furloughed Missionaries.....	1,002.63
China Christian School.....	400.00
Bibles and Testaments.....	500.00
Traveling Expenses to and from the Field.....	8,087.50
Outfit Allowances	2,800.00
Children and Summer Allowances.....	743.75

Salaries	15,241.67
Personal Gifts Forwarded.....	59.00
Budgets	7,154.16

Total Disbursements for Foreign..... \$ 36,761.17

Other Causes

Ignacio Sunday School Supplies.....\$	67.50
Miss J. Veenstra.....	666.64
Kentucky Mountaineers	43.00
South America	9.50
Home Missions	20.00
Jewish Missions	65.00

Total Disbursements for Other Causes \$ 871.64

Total Disbursements for all during 1926..... \$150,992.39

Standing of Various Funds

Training School	\$ 436.52
Rehoboth Medical	1,000.00
Indian Fund	1,100.00
Special Funds	1,800.00
Central Heating Plant.....	5,000.00
Deficit Fund	10,300.60
Zuni Rooms	504.32
Smith's Lake Mission.....	125.00
Smith's Lake Worker.....	76.50
Phonograph	25.00
Peerbolte Memorial	2,000.00
Zylstra Annuity	1,000.00
China Hospital	216.00
China Mission	29,599.09
Black Rock Deficit.....	5,796.82
Nahaschitty Deficit	6,762.28
Farmington Deficit	1,953.10
Zuni Buildings Deficit.....	4,360.64
Indian Mission Deficit.....	31,970.12

Assets to cover all deficits—the new buildings erected during the past two years: Farmington, \$13,000.00; Black Rock, \$7,500.00; Nahaschitty, \$8,000.00; Zuni Buildings (thus far), \$26,000. Total, \$54,500.

JOHN DOLFIN, *Treasurer.*

Muskegon, Michigan.

This is to certify that we have audited the accounts of John Dolfin, Treasurer, and have found the same correct, and this report has been verified.

ALBERT J. WIBALDA,
FRED L. WINTER,
Auditing Comm. of Cl. Muskegon.

ANNUAL REPORT OF THE CHRISTIAN REFORMED BOARD OF MISSIONS FOR THE YEAR 1927

RECEIPTS

Indian Missions and Other Causes

Rehoboth Water Supply.....	\$ 103.00
Rehoboth (Mr. Mierop's Work).....	15.00
Rehoboth Medical Service.....	1,500.00
Rehoboth Mission	22,874.57
Zuni Chapel	9,296.82
Zuni (Ojo Caliente Chapel).....	190.00
Zuni Mission	4,290.56
Black Rock Building.....	1,801.16
Tohatchi	45.00
Nahaschitty	2,195.36
Farmington	753.52
Crown Point	176.05
St. Antoine	166.18
Personal Gifts Forwarded.....	88.16
Miss Veenstra	756.69
Miss Elenbaas	12.50
Mrs. J. Bolt.....	5.00
Kentucky Mountaineers	15.00
Farmington Organ	100.00
Morgan (Music Rolls)	5.00
Oppenhuizen (Slides).....	100.00
Zuni Piano	274.97
General Home Missions	300.00
Classis Muskegon (Classical Zuni Mission)....	95.00
Jewish Missions	52.50
Chicago Gospel Mission	25.00
Camp Work	39.15
Ignacio S. S. Supplies.....	57.57
Nahaschitty Light Plant.....	127.00
Rehoboth Christmas	20.00
Interest on Insurance.....	295.09
Deficit Fund	2,033.92
General Fund (Indian Missions).....	40,567.21
Salaries (Indian Workers).....	6,127.84
Total Receipts for Indian Missions.....	\$ 94,504.82
Foreign Missions	
Personal Gifts (Forwarded).....	\$ 65.50
Leper Work	25.00
Salaries for Foreign Workers.....	20,706.58
Foreign Missions	11,261.60
Total Receipts for Foreign Missions.....	\$ 32,058.68
Total Receipts during the year 1927.....	\$126,563.50
Balance per Annual Report for 1926.....	2,340.06
Grand Total	\$128,903.56
Total Disbursements for the year 1927.....	117,503.56
Balance in all Funds December 31, 1927.....	\$ 11,400.00

DISBURSEMENTS DURING THE YEAR 1927

Indian Missions and Other Causes

Rehoboth Budget	\$ 18,000.00
Rehoboth Extra	1,000.00
Zuni Building	4,131.75
Zuni Budget	6,000.00
Black Rock Budget	600.00
Tohatchi Budget	1,000.01
Nahaschitty Building, etc.	3,167.35
Toadlena Budget	500.01
Toadlena Telephone Line	23.79
Crown Point Budget	400.00
Farmington Budget	400.00
Farmington Back Taxes	68.04
Farmington (Pond Place Repairing)	500.00
Fort Wingate Supplies	26.86
Refund (Smith's Lake Worker)	50.00
Personal Gifts Forwarded	88.16
Miss J. Veenstra	756.69
Miss Elenbaas	12.50
Mrs. J. Bolt	5.00
Kentucky Mountaineers	15.00
General Home Missions	300.00
Classical Zuni Missions (Muskegon)	95.00
Jewish Missions	52.50
Helping Hand Gospel Mission (Chicago)	25.00
Rehoboth Christmas	20.00
Oppenhuizen (Bibles)	10.00
Morgan (Music Rolls)	5.00
Oppenhuizen (Slides)	100.00
Nahaschitting Light Plant	627.05
Zuni Piano	325.00
Ignacio S. S. Supplies	57.57
Insurance Premiums (Interest)	295.09
Traveling Expenses (Workers to and on Field)	930.10
Traveling Expenses (Conference Delegates)	83.00
Inheritance Tax	27.00
Hoogsteen (Expenses, Exchanging Certificates)	5.40
Annuity Interest	26.50
Rehoboth Entertainment	21.75
Annual Dues, Indian Rights Ass'n	2.00
Rehoboth Hospital (Letter Heads)	9.00
Note and Interest for three months	3,045.00
Western Union (Telegrams)	5.55
House Rent (Rev. Kamps)	136.50
Administrative Expenses	217.81
Board and Committee Meetings	354.68
Indian Camp Workers' Meals, 1926	83.60
Camp Worker (Blankets)	65.00
Educational Allowances	500.00
Camp Subsidy	600.00
Autos and Auto Allowances (2 new cars)	6,022.00
Salaries	27,950.07
Total Disbursements for Indian Missions, etc.	\$ 78,742.33

Foreign Missions

Traveling Expenses (Conference Delegates)...	\$ 83.00	
Administrative Expenses, etc.....	217.82	
Board and Committee Meetings.....	354.68	
Annuity Interest	79.00	
Foreign Mission Conference.....	240.00	
House and Room Rent for Furloughed Mis- sionaries	1,480.00	
Foreign Mission Expenses incurred by Re- patriation	5,041.42	
Foreign Mission Budgets.....	8,625.00	
Children and Summer Allowances.....	1,562.50	
Foreign Salaries	21,077.81	
Total Disbursements for Foreign Missions.....		\$ 38,761.23
Total Disbursements for Indian Work, etc.....		78,742.33
Total Disbursements for the year 1927.....		\$117,503.56

Standing of Various Funds

Training School	\$ 436.52	
Trust Funds	7,650.00	
Central Heating Plant.....	10,000.00	
Zuni Building Fund.....	1,308.75	
Zuni (Ojo Caliente Chapel).....	190.00	
St. Antoine Mission.....	291.18	
Phonograph	25.00	
Farmington Organ	100.00	
Farmington Field Chapel.....	10.00	
Chinese Hospital	216.00	
Leper Work	25.00	
Foreign Missions	22,871.54	
		\$ 43,123.99
Black Rock Deficit	\$ 3,995.66	
Nahaschitty Deficit	7,734.27	
Farmington Deficit	1,267.62	
Indian Mission Deficit.....	18,726.44	
		31,723.99
		\$ 11,400.00

JOHN DOLFIN, *Treasurer.*

Muskegon, Mich.

This is to certify that we have audited the accounts of John Dolfin, Treasurer, and have found the same correct, and this report has been verified.

ALBERT J. WIBALDA,
FRED L. WINTER,
Auditing Comm. of Cl. Muskegon.

V. OVERTURES TO SYNOD

1. Synod approve of the election of the following brethren as members or alternates of the Christian Reformed Board of Missions:

- Cl. California—Rev. J. De Jong; secundus, Rev. W. Groen.
- Cl. Grand Rapids East—Rev. H. Guikema.
- Cl. Grand Rapids West—Rev. H. J. Mulder; secundus, Rev. G. Hofmeyer.
- Cl. Hackensack—Rev. H. Bounia.
- Cl. Holland—Rev. D. Zwier.
- Cl. Hudson—Rev. S. S. Van der Heide; secundus, Rev. A. J. Rus.
- Cl. Illinois—Rev. Z. Sherda.
- Cl. Muskegon—Rev. J. Dolfen.
- Cl. Orange City—Rev. W. Meyer; secundus, Rev. J. Paauw.
- Cl. Ostfriesland—Rev. H. C. Bode; secundus, Rev. E. Boeve.
- Cl. Pacific—Rev. P. Jonker, Jr.; secundus, Rev. J. Mulder.
- Cl. Pella—Rev. I. Van Dellen; secundus, Rev. W. D. Vanderwerp.
- Cl. Sioux Center—Rev. J. C. De Bruyn.
- Cl. Wisconsin—Rev. J. O. Vos; secundus, Rev. H. Ahuis.
- Cl. Zeeland—Rev. G. J. Van de Riet; secundus, Rev. J. Putt.

2. Synod grant authorization to the Board to send some of the repatriated mission force back to China by next fall, namely, Rev. H. A. Dykstra and family, and Miss W. Kalsbeek. *Grounds:* Our responsibility for our field, numbering between one and two million people; the missionary force in China encourages us to again take up the work, if we assume full responsibility for our action.

Should the mission force in China deem it wise to do so, we plan to send the Rev. S. A. Dykstra next year, and Miss L. Bode, Rev. N. De Vries, and Rev. A. H. Selles we expect to send if and when the field opens up and the mission force in China deems its advisable to send more workers.

3. Since there is uncertainty about the case, we lay before you the question of the responsibility of the calling churches to continue the salary of the repatriated workers until such a time as they are permanently located. We be-

lieve the churches remain responsible for this, but desire your opinion on the matter.

4. We request your authorization to open up one or two new mission posts on our Indian field by 1930, in case we deem such desirable. Two places are before our mind, highly recommended as suitable sites, namely: Torreon, 75 miles North East of Crown Point, and Beautiful Mountain, 30 miles South West of Shiprock, N. M. *Grounds:* the urgent need of covering our Indian field as thoroughly and as soon as possible, through camp work and otherwise, so as to conserve the work carried on at our various posts.

Respectfully submitted,

By order of the Board,

HENRY BEETS, *Secretary.*

SUPPLEMENT V a

REPORT OF THE GENERAL TREASURER,
JEWISH MISSIONS

*To the Synod of the Christian Reformed Church,
to be held at Holland, Mich., June, 1928.*

West Sayville, N. Y., June 1, 1928.

ESTEEMED FATHERS AND BRETHREN:

As Treasurer of the Jewish Missions General Fund I humbly submit the following report and account of Receipts and Disbursement for the past two years.

Let me begin by saying that the receipts for this past synodical year were more than ever before, altho a glance at the printed report will show that the majority of the Classes have fallen far short of the sum required.

The Synod of 1926 recommended 80 cents per family annually, or \$1.60 per family for the two years. Only four of the Classes came up to this mark, counting Classis Holland although lacking 1 cent per family of the full amount. Classes Ostfriesland and Pacific are worthy of special mention, having contributed far above what was required. Classis Hackensack has contributed more than ever before, and gives hope of reaching the required sum.

During the year 1926 I was the recipient of two legacies: one of \$1,000.00 from Ellen Van den Berge-De Jong (deceased), of Grand Rapids, Mich., and one of \$500.00 from Mrs. Johanna Woltman (deceased), of Zeeland, Mich.

From the reports of our Jewish Missions at Paterson and Chicago, this labor among the Jews is not without fruit, and the Lord God of Israel has not withheld His blessings.

Evidently the churches were not aware of the fact that the amount required was 20 cents more per family annually

than two years ago. When being reminded of the shortage in this Fund at the beginning of this year, the contributions materially increased. Our churches show that they have love for the old covenant people.

Your servant, if continued as such, will in the future, the Lord willing, remind the churches in time what will be required to continue the work successfully, and is sure that our people will respond.

May Jehovah, the God of Israel, bless this work and fulfill His promise that the remnant of Israel shall be saved!

Humbly submitted,

Jewish Missions General Fund,

J. L. VAN TIELEN, *Treasurer.*

RECEIVED FOR THE GENERAL FUND OF JEWISH MISSIONS OF THE CHR. REF. CHURCH

From May 1, 1926, to April 30, 1928

Name of Classis	Number of Families	Amount Received	Per Family	Less than Required per Family	More than Required per Family	Received for Building Fund
California	362	\$ 583.80	\$1.61	\$.00	\$.01	\$ 80.72
G. R. East.....	2,645	2,687.80	1.01	.59		285.27
G. R. West.....	3,142	3,044.62	.93	.67		171.45
Hackensack	469	606.15	1.29	.31		44.60
Holland	1,891	3,017.90	1.59	.01		452.22
Hudson	1,440	1,193.91	.83	.77		52.57
Illinois	2,485	2,326.59	.93	.67		
Muskegon	1,959	2,669.69	1.36	.24		506.88
Orange City	1,445	1,604.56	1.11	.49		418.71
Ostfriesland	545	1,241.46	2.27		.67	85.53
Pacific	736	1,541.11	2.09		.49	280.08
Pella	984	868.43	.96	.64		105.97
Sioux Center	1,355	890.41	.65	.95		428.40
Wisconsin	626	680.20	1.08	.52		16.77
Zeeland	1,597	2,092.21	1.31	.29		280.32
Total	21,681	\$25,048.84	\$1.10	\$.50		\$3,209.49
Societies, Donations, etc.		1,782.24				
Legacies		1,500.00				
Interest		184.25				
Building Fund		3,209.49				
Balance on hand May 1, 1926		1,628.95				
Total Receipts		\$33,353.77				

DISBURSEMENTS

Chicago	\$14,750.00	
Chicago "Special"	2,456.53	
Paterson	8,500.00	
Paterson "Special"	1,508.37	
Gratuity, Printing, Postage, etc.....	56.72	
Certificate of Deposit (Mrs. Johanna Woltman Legacy)	500.00	
Bonds (Michael Van den Berge Memorial)	1,020.00	
Inheritance Tax (Woltman Legacy)	27.00	
Building Fund (includes \$25 for Furniture)	3,131.88	
Balance on hand May 1, 1928.....	1,403.27	
Total Disbursements.....		\$33,353.77
CHICAGO RECEIVED—		
Through General Fund.....	\$17,206.53	
For Building Fund	3,131.88	
Other Sources (includes \$25 for Furniture)	4,613.43	
		\$24,951.84
PATERSON RECEIVED—		
Through General Fund.....	\$10,008.37	
Other Sources	469.48	
		\$10,477.85
Grand Total Receipts.....		\$35,429.69

Respectfully submitted,
J. L. VAN TIELEN, *Treasurer.*

We have audited the books of J. L. Van Tielén,
Treasurer of the Jewish Missions General Fund
for the period from May 1, 1926, to April 30, 1928,
and have found them correct. The printed report
agrees with the receipts and disbursements re-
corded in the books.

(Signed) JOHN C. VAN WYEN.
JOHN BOOGERTMAN

SUPPLEMENT V b

JEWISH MISSION REPORTS

Report of Nathanael Institute, 1928

*To the Synod of the Christian Reformed Church,
to be held at Holland, Mich., June, 1928.*

ESTEEMED FATHERS AND BRETHREN:

Since the meeting of the Synod of 1926, a great amount of work has been done by the Board and Missionaries of the Chicago Jewish Mission of the Christian Reformed Church, of which we wish now to render a brief report.

Much work was done in securing a new location for our missionary activities. Due to the influx of a Negro population in the old district, the Missionaries, Board and Classis of Illinois felt the need of selecting a new Jewish district. At 1241-1243 South Crawford Avenue the Board secured two lots on a business street in the heart of a thickly settled Jewish community. The Jewish people in this community belong to the middle class of society, are connected in about equal numbers with Orthodox and Reformed congregations, and are for the larger part unacquainted with the person of Jesus and the message of salvation. That we have not erred in choosing this new field is shown by the fact that the Chicago Hebrew Mission and the Marcy Center Mission are also planning on doing Jewish mission work in this community.

Even more difficult than the problem of securing a new location was the task of planning and financing a new building for our missionary activity. It was felt that we needed a suitable building for institutional work so that we would be able to get into intimate contact with our Jewish people, and thus prepare the way for the favorable reception of the Gospel. As a result of much prayer and labor we have secured a building which is ideal for missionary work

among the Jews. The building is a two-and-one-half story brick building, so planned and arranged that it can house a large variety of activities. In the basement we have a large room, equipped for boys' class-room and club-room. It also contains a small storage room, a gangway which can also be used for manual training, a coal room, a furnace room, and a room for men's toilets and lavatories. On the first floor we have a beautifully furnished chapel with a seating capacity of sixty-four, a men's reading-room, and a regulation size gymnasium which is equipped with lockers and showers. On the second floor we have a large class-room for kindergarten and girls' work; a ladies' parlor for adult work; a room for sewing and art work; a small kitchen; a room equipped as office for the use of the Board and missionaries; a room for an attendant; a room for the sick; an examination room; a waiting room; a laboratory and pharmacy; an isolation room; and a rest room for women. We have prepared pictures of the building and some of the rooms, and have sent a copy of them to every consistory of our denomination. We are appending to this report, a brief although complete report of the financial transactions concerned with the erection of our present building.

At present our Mission Force consists of the following:

FULL-TIME WORKERS—

Wm. Yonker, M.D., Supt. for medical work and work among adults.
 A. Huisjen, Asst. Supt., for boys' and men's work.
 Miss Edith Van der Meulen, for children's work.
 Miss Tena Delis, R.N., for nurse and for women's work.
 Miss Virginia Dykstra, for girls' classes.

PART-TIME WORKERS—

Peter Hanstra, for boys' work.
 Benj Tabatznik, in charge of the reading-room.

JANITOR—

Mr. L. Tromp.

VOLUNTEERS—

Miss Gertrude Huisjen.
 Mr. John Swierenga.
 Mr. A. Ottenhof.
 Mr. H. Ottenhof.
 Mr. John Ipema.

From this list it will be seen that Miss Tena Delis has been appointed to take the place of Miss Henrietta Stek, our former nurse, and Miss Virginia Dykstra has been appointed to take the place left vacant by Miss Jacoba Tibma.

As to the work done, we can state that the Board and missionaries have labored faithfully during the past two years. The Board has met once per month to hear reports of Board-members and missionaries, and to discuss and plan concerning the work of the Mission. Missionary activity at 1326 W. 14th Street has been continued until August, 1927. A temporary place for missionary activity was secured in the new district at 3948 Grenshaw St., where mission work was done from September, 1926, to January, 1928. Mission work in the new building was begun January, 1928.

As to the type of work done at present, a glance at the appended schedule will give the delegates an idea of the variety of activities carried on in the new mission building. It should be remembered in considering this schedule, that we are using every means available to get into contact with the Jewish people of the community in order that we may be able to bring them the all-important message of sin and redemption. We do make use of many social service agencies, but try to make them contribute to the one end, namely, the salvation of sinners.

In this difficult and discouraging work we cannot gladden your hearts with reports of what would seem to us great and precious fruit upon our labors. During the summer of 1927 a Jewish man, through the instrumentality of our Mission, turned his back upon the errors of Judaism and confessed his trust in Christ as his personal Savior. He is now a loyal member of one of our churches in Chicago.

In spite of the many discouragements, we are laboring faithfully with those with whom we get in contact, sowing the seed as best we know how. And we do work with many people, notwithstanding the opposition and prejudice of the Jewish race against Christianity. During the first four months in our new building, for instance, over 75 different men have entered our reading-room, which was the first time that they entered any Christian Mission at all.

We have had as high an enrollment of boys as 80, and girls as high as 50. These boys and girls and young people pay dues as well as attend our Bible Classes. In our dispensary work we get in touch with new families every month, families which have never been approached with the message of redemption, and which are totally ignorant of the person and work of Jesus. In the new district it is naturally difficult to get many people to attend our Gospel-meetings, but from the very beginning we have had Jewish people in our audiences, to whom Christ is preached in the Yiddish as well as in the English language. In this connection it should be remembered that all of the missionaries study the Yiddish language and make use of that language when indicated in their work.

For the work of the following two years, the Classis of Illinois requests Synod to appropriate \$19,164.00 annually, which will be distributed as follows:

Salaries of the present six full-time workers.....	\$10,800.00
Salaries of the present two part-time workers.....	644.00
General Expenses	2,920.00
Interest on Bonds	1,800.00
Reduction on Debt.....	3,000.00
Total.....	\$19,164.00

A detailed report on the proposed budget for 1928-1930 has been prepared, and will be given to the Committee which the Synod appoints to consider the needs of Nathanael Institute.

May the Lord allow His blessing to rest upon the labors that have been put forth, and may He encourage us to labor with diligence for the salvation of them who, from the point of view of God's choice, are beloved because of their forefathers, for God does not change His mind about those to whom He gives His blessing or sends His call.

Respectfully submitted,

Committee of Classis Illinois,

H. BEL, Vice-President.

I. WESTRA, S. C.

PROPOSED ANNUAL BUDGET FOR NATHANAEEL INSTITUTE FOR 1928-1930

SALARIES—

Superintendent	\$3,500.00	
Assistant Superintendent	2,500.00	
Nurse	1,500.00	
Teacher for Girls.....	1,200.00	
Teacher for Women.....	1,200.00	
Janitor	900.00	
Boys' Teacher	500.00	
Reading-room Attendant	144.00	\$11,444.00

RUNNING EXPENSES—

Fuel	400.00	
Gas and Electricity.....	22000	
Mission Auto Expense.....	300.00	
Repair of Building.....	900.00	
Books, Papers, and Tracts.....	300.00	
Dispensary	300.00	
Extra Labor	200.00	
Miscellaneous and Class-room Materials.....	300.00	2,920.00

BOND ISSUE—

Annual Interest	1,800.00	
Reduction of Debt.....	3,000.00	4,800.00

Total Budget..... \$19,164.00

I. WESTRA, Stated Clerk.

SCHEDULE OF NATHANAEL INSTITUTE

DAY	PERIOD	ACTIVITY	AGE	IN CHARGE
Sunday	3:00-9:00	Reading Room	Men	Tabatznik
	3:00-4:00	Happy Hour	6-17	Huisjen
	7:45-9:00	Gospel Meeting	Adults	Dr. Yonker
	7:45-9:00	Children's Class		Van-Del-Dyk
Monday	9:00-12:00	Dispensary	All ages	Dr. Yonker
	1:00-3:00	Staff Meeting and Yiddish Class	Workers	
	3:00-9:00	Reading Room (Girls)	Men	Tabatznik
	3:00-6:00	Registrar		Miss Delis
Tuesday	3:45-4:45	Kindergarten	5-8	Miss Van
	6:00-8:00	Registrar		Miss Van
	3:45-4:45	Gym	9-11	
	5:00-6:00	and Shower	12-14	Miss Dykstra
	7:00-8:00	Dispensary	15-up	
	9:00-12:00	Charge of Building	All ages	Dr. Yonker
	1:00-3:00	Reading Room (Boys)	Men	Mr. Huisjen
	3:00-9:00	Club Room	All ages	Mr. Huisjen
	3:45-5:00	Gym	9-11	
	6:30-7:45	and Shower	12-14	Mr. Hanstra
Wednesday	8:00-9:15	Dispensary	15-17	
	9:00-12:00	Bible Class	All ages	Dr. Yonker
	1:30-3:00	Reading Room	Women	Miss Delis
	3:00-9:00	Children (Girls)	Men	Tabatznik
	1:30-3:00	Registrar	1-6	Miss Van
	3:00-6:00	Bible and Sewing		Miss Dykstra
Thursday	3:45-4:45	Bible and Sewing	9-11	Miss Van
	5:00-6:00	Registrar	12-14	Miss Van
	6:00-8:00	Club and Bible		Miss Van
	7:00-8:00	Dispensary	15-up	Miss Dykstra
	9:00-12:00	Charge of Building	All ages	Dr. Yonker
	1:00-3:00	Reading Room (Boys)		Miss Dykstra
	3:00-9:00	Club Room	Men	Tabatznik
	3:30-8:30	Gym	All ages	Huisjen
	3:45-5:00	and Shower	9-11	
	6:30-7:45	Bible Class	12-14	Mr. Hanstra
Friday	8:00-9:15	Dispensary	15-17	
	7:45-8:30	Charge of Building	12-14	Huisjen
	9:00-12:00	Reading Room (Girls)	All ages	Dr. Yonker
	1:00-3:00	Registrar		Miss Van
	3:00-9:00	Kindergarten	Men	Tabatznik
	3:45-4:45	Gym		
Saturday	5:00-6:00	and Shower	9-11	Miss Delis
	7:00-8:00	Charge of Building	12-14	Miss Van
	9:00-3:00	Reading Room (Boys)	15-up	Miss Dykstra
	3:00-9:00	Club Room	Men	Miss Huisjen
	3:00-8:00	Bible Class		Tabatznik
	3:00-3:45	Gym and Shower	9-up	Mr. Hanstra
	4:00-5:00	Shower and Gym	9-11	Huisjen
	6:30-7:30		9-11	Ottenhof Bros.
			12-14	Ottenhof Bros.

SUPPLEMENT V c

REPORT OF THE HEBREW MISSION BOARD OF PAT-
ERSON, N. J., FROM MARCH, 1926, TO APRIL, 1928

*To the Synod of the Christian Reformed Church to be
held at Holland, Mich.:*

HONORABLE FATHERS AND BRETHREN:

THE brethren of the Classes of Hudson and Hacken-
sack who are in charge of the Mission among the
Jews in Paterson and Passaic, N. J., humbly submit the
following report to your honorable body:

We are glad to report that the work of the Mission has
been faithfully supervised by the members of the Board,
who have been appointed by the above named Classes.
The Board meets every first Tuesday in the month to re-
ceive the report of the work done by the personnel
through the Superintendent, and to transact all business
pertaining to the work and building, and all that may come
before the Board.

The working force consists of the Superintendent, Mr.
Schultz, Miss Riemersma, Miss Rozendale, Practical
Nurse, and Dr. Dunning, an able man who spends one
afternoon a week in the Dispensary, to which many of
the Jews come to be treated, and while they are being
taken care of, one by one, Mr. Schultz in the waiting room
talks with them about the Messiah, the Hope of Israel.

The work is being carried on in the usual manner and
we would say we have reason to be encouraged. The
attendance of the indoor meetings was fair; an average
of 5 or 6 Jews at each meeting, together with a number of
Gentiles and a few Christian friends. We begin these
meetings with a few songs and then follows a message
from the Word of God. Thus 102 of these meetings were
held.

During the summer months the Gospel meetings are

held in the open air. These meetings are an encouraging part of the work. On the street the workers bring a Gospel message to the Jews, who would not think of coming to the Mission Hall. The young people of the local congregations come out to help and encourage this work.

The Children's hour, or sewing class, is well attended; an average of 8 Jewish children together with a goodly number of Gentiles are present. The primary object of these meetings is to teach the children the way of salvation through Christ Jesus. The children are also drilled in Bible texts, so that the Word of the Lord may be imprinted on their minds. This class is conducted by Miss Riemersma and Miss Rozendale; 86 of these meetings were held.

The Dispensary meetings are also encouraging. An average of 22 Jews—men, women and children—are present to receive medical treatment at the hand of our able physician and nurse. In the waiting room we have a regular song service, together with the preaching of the Gospel, while each waits his turn to receive medical treatment by Dr. Dunning, who gives his service gratis one afternoon each week. While we have the Jews here with us, we do personal work in trying to convince them that Jesus is the Christ from the Old and New Testament; 85 of these meetings were held.

Much time is devoted in house to house visitation. This is a very important work with, as we may believe, good results. In the Jewish homes, stores and shops, the workers have a good opportunity to do personal work. There are a goodly number of the Jews who like to have the workers come to visit with them. Our Superintendent reports that they have access to about 200 Jewish homes where they may freely go to bring the Gospel. In general the Jews listen attentively and they ask for Christian literature, such as gospels and tracts; but there are also those that hate the missionaries and threaten them.

We also carry on Jewish Mission work in Passaic. There the work consists of house to house visitation. Our Superintendent reports that the Jews in Passaic are very much scattered. Therefore we have as yet found no

appropriate place where we can rent a hall to hold Gospel meetings; otherwise the work there is also very encouraging.

We are sorry to say that we can not boast of any direct conversions, although we know that there are several Jews who are secret believers and earnest seekers after the truth.

Furthermore we wish to say that the Jewish Mission in Paterson is a testimony to the Jews and that the workers are witnesses for the Lord and Saviour, and we ask you, one and all, to remember this, sometimes trying work, in your prayers.

Now we wish to report the work done in Paterson as follows:

The number of visits made	3,542
The number of tracts distributed.....	4,523
The number of Gospels distributed.....	611
The number of Bibles distributed.....	36

Work done in Passaic:

Number of visits made	1,376
Number of tracts distributed.....	2,553
Number of Gospels distributed.....	619
Number of Bibles distributed.....	4

And now, brethren, we come to you with a request to remember us also with the material necessities, namely, funds to the amount of \$5,000.00, which we sorely need to continue the work in its present condition. We can assure you that the moneys entrusted to our care for the work are economically used for the furtherance of the cause.

Humbly submitted,

PATERSON HEBREW MISSION BOARD,

Henry Van Ostenbridge, Clerk.

SUPPLEMENT VI

REPORT OF THE EMERITUS BOARD

To the Synod of the Christian Reformed Church, in session at Holland, Mich., June, 1928.

Esteemed Brethren:

When the Synod of 1926 adjourned, the Board consisted of the brethren H.M. Vander Ploeg, Mr. M. Trap, Rev. J. Smutter, Mr. A. Rosbach, and Mr. B. Sevensma. Mr. A. Rosbach felt he could no longer serve and so the secundus, Mr. B. Sevensma took his place. Afterwards we received the sad tidings that Rev. J. Smutter was suddenly taken by death. Upon this, Rev. J.O. Vos, as secundus, was invited to take his place. The Board then chose the following officers: Mr. M. Trap, President; Rev. J.O. Vos, Vice-President; Rev. H.M. Vander Ploeg, Secretary and Treasurer; and Mr. B. Sevensma, Vice-Secretary and Treasurer.

During the last years the Board was able to pay the entire regular subsidy. However the extra subsidy promised to some could not be met entirely, because some Classes failed to pay the full assessment. In general the monies come in late, so that twice a loan of \$5000 had to be negotiated so that payments could be made every three months.

Departed from us through death were Mrs. T. Jongbloed, Rev. H.J. Haarsma, Mrs. L. Rietdyk, Mrs. P. Van Vlaanderen, Rev. F. Fortuin, and Rev. G.D. Dejong.

Rev. J.P. De Vries and Rev. J. Homan are again sufficiently recovered to serve a congregation and they thank the Church for the support received. Mrs. M. De Boer has purchased lodgings in the Holland Home in Grand Rapids.

She requires no further support, and is grateful for the help given her.

The following requests have been received:

Classis Ostfriesland for Rev. J. Plesscher, increase from \$600 to	\$ 800.00
Classis Ostfriesland for Mrs. C. Bode.....	400.00
Classis Ostfriesland for Mrs. J. Gruessing, increase from \$600 to.....	800.00
Classis Ostfriesland for Mrs. J. G. Plesscher.....	350.00
Classis Holland for Mrs. Benjamin Post.....	600.00
Classis Holland for Rev. P. Schut, increase from \$400 to	700.00
Classis Holland for Mrs. J. Robbert, increase from \$800 to	900.00
Classis Hudson for Rev. F. Welandt.....	600.00
Classis Hudson for Rev. J.B. Hoekstra.....	1,000.00
Classis Hudson for Mrs. D.R. Drukker.....	600.00
Classis Hackensack for Mrs. J. Smutter.....	500.00
Classis Hackensack for Rev. J.A. Westervelt.....	1,000.00
Classis Wisconsin for Mrs. H.J. Haarsma.....	1,000.00
Classis California for Mrs. P.J. Hoekenga.....	1,400.00
Classis Muskegon for Rev. S. Bouma.....	1,000.00
Classis Pella for Mrs. F.J. Drost.....	600.00
Classis GrandRapids East for Mrs. J. Post.....	500.00

And the Board has presently promised and paid out proportionately:

Rev. J. Plesscher.....\$	800.00	Mrs. D.R. Drukker.....\$	600.00
Mrs. C. Bode.....	400.00	Mrs. J. Smutter.....	500.00
Mrs. J. H. Gruessing.....	700.00	Rev. J.S. Westervelt....	1,000.00
Mrs. J.G. Plesscher.....	450.00	Mrs. H.J. Haarsma.....	800.00
Mrs. Benjamin Post.....	600.00	Mrs. P.J. Hoekenga.....	800.00
Rev. P. Schut.....	700.00	(and \$400.00 subsidy)	
Mrs. J. Robbert.....	900.00	Rev. S. Bouma.....	1,000.00
Rev. F. Welandt.....	600.00	Mrs. F.J. Drost.....	600.00
Rev. J.B. Hoekstra.....	1,000.00	Mrs. J. Post.....	500.00

No doubt the respective Classes will request Synod to approve the emeritation granted Rev. J.B. Hoekstra, Rev. J.A. Westervelt, and Rev. S. Bouma.

Synod must at this time choose two members with their secundi. The retiring members are Mr. M. Trap and Mr. B. Sevensma, and the secundi are Mr. G. VanderWerp and Mr. H. Haveman. Also secundi must be appointed for two years for Rev. J.O. Vos and Mr. W. Bareman.

The report of the Treasurer reads as follows:

FOR THE YEAR 1926		FOR THE YEAR 1927	
Balance, 1925.....\$	1,968.36	Balance, 1926.....\$	100.70
Receipts.....	<u>31,427.80</u>	Receipts.....	<u>37,103.10</u>
Total.....\$	33,396.16	Total.....\$	37,203.80
Disbursements.....	<u>33,295.46</u>	Disbursements.....	<u>37,044.16</u>
Balance.....\$	100.70	Balance.....\$	159.64

The Treasurer's books were inspected and found to be in order.

The following Classes on January 1, 1928, still had these debts:

Grand Rapids East.....\$3,707.52	Orange City.....\$1,299.50
Grand Rapids West..... 3,396.46	Ostfriesland..... 721.65
Hackensack..... 59.84	Pacific..... 1,036.09
Holland..... 12.53	Sioux Center..... 2,622.17
Hudson..... 153.15	Wisconsin..... 160.50
Muskegon..... 2,057.96	Zeeland..... 824.51

Classes California, Illinois, and Pella had the honor of being completely paid up, while Classes Hackensack and Pacific erased the debt soon after.

The Board requests Synod to establish a rule that henceforth each classis shall remit the monies at the close of the fiscal year. The fiscal year is from January 1 to December 31. Then the Board will not have to borrow money, pay no interest, and the disbursements can be paid out regularly.

The Lubbers Fund, just over \$1,375.00 is invested in real estate and bears 6% interest.

The Board has received a letter from Mr. A. Van Oosten regarding Insurance. Decided to refer this to Synod since there is much in it, it seems to us, that speaks of a sound financial basis.

The Board advises the following subsidies:

Rev. A.J. Brink.....\$1,000	Mrs. M. V-nder Heide...\$ 800.00
Rev. A.W. Meyer..... 1,000	Rev. P. Schut..... 700.00
Rev. E. Van Korlaar..... 1,000	Mrs. H. Heyns..... 700.00
Rev. T.W.R. Van't Loo.... 1,000	Mrs. J.H. Gruessing.... 700.00
Rev. J. Keizer..... 1,000	Rev. F. Welandt..... 600.00
Rev. R. VandeKieft..... 1,000	Mrs. M.J. Bosma..... 600.00
Rev. H. Van Wesep..... 1,000	Mrs. Benjamin Post..... 600.00
Rev. W. Kole..... 1,000	Mrs. D.R. Drukker..... 600.00
Rev. A. Keizer..... 1,000	Mrs. P. Van Vliet..... 600.00
Rev. K. Poppen..... 1,000	Mrs. A. Dekker..... 600.00

Rev. J. Gulker.....1,000.00	Mrs. C. Cooper..... 600.00
Rev. J.B. Vande Hoek...1,000.00	Mrs. E. Breen..... 600.00
Rev. J. A. Gerritsen....1,000.00	Mrs. J. Groen..... 600.00
Rev. J.B. Hoekstra.....1,000.00	Mrs. G.L. Hoefker..... 600.00
Rev. J. A. Westeveldt...1,000.00	Mrs. F.J. Drost..... 600.00
Rev. S. Bouma.....1,000.00	Rev. P. Kosten..... 500.00
Rev. P.W. De Jonge.....1,200.00	Mrs. H. Tempel..... 500.00
(or \$1,000 & subsidy)	Mrs. J. B. Jonkman..... 500.00
Mrs. H. Tuls.....1,000.00	Mrs. J. Vissia..... 500.00
(or \$800 & subsidy)	Mrs. P. Yff..... 500.00
Mrs. H. J. Haarsma.....1,000.00	Mrs. J. Smitter..... 500.00
(or \$800 & subsidy)	Mrs. J. Post..... 500.00
Mrs. P.J. Hoekenga.....1,200.00	Mrs. C. Bode..... 400.00
(or \$1,000 & subsidy)	Mrs. J. G. Plesscher..... 350.00
Mrs. J. Robbert..... 900.00	Mrs. J.A. Kett..... 300.00
Rev. J. Plesscher..... 800.00	Mrs. C. Van Houten..... 300.00
Mrs. F. Stuart..... 800.00	Mrs. J. H. Schultz..... 200.00

This makes a total of \$37,450.00, and if Synod grants the subsidies the amount will be higher. Therefor the Board strongly urges that the sum of \$2.00 per family be paid by all the Classes. And, with the passing of time more requests will be coming in.

Respectfully submitted,

H.M. Vander Ploeg, Secretary

SUPPLEMENT VII

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE RE "CHURCH HELP"

Honorable Brethren:

Again two years have passed by and the churches expect a complete report on this Fund, namely, what has been given for it, and which congregations have received the amounts provided by the churches. The needs of this Fund do not lessen but definitely increase. The reason is that construction is terribly expensive, and the congregations in the beginning, especially in the large centers, and even more so in Canada, are not really helped with a few hundred dollars, but require thousands. At the close of the previous year not less than \$17,000.00 was promised, and the congregations expectantly await the realization of those promises. Synod will understand that the task becomes increasingly difficult for your Committee, seeing that the usual receipts for the last two years have amounted to only from \$15,000.00 to \$16,000.00. The receipts will have to increase this year, especially in view of the needs of Canada.

As to repayment, it can be reported that many congregations are faithful in this, although in the case of others there could be improvement. Very likely, should conditions for the rural churches improve, repayment will be easier for them. Repayments received since the previous Synod were for 1927 the sum of \$2,421.27 and 1926 the sum of \$2,135.45.

Collections received for the years 1926 and 1927:

	1926	1927
Classis California	\$ 97.93	\$ 83.21
Classis Grand Rapids Oost.....	783.81	390.64
Classis Grand Rapids West.....	647.10	577.69
Classis Hackensack	58.18	104.60
Classis Holland	486.67	552.21
Classis Hudson	493.82	301.24
Classis Illinois	773.36	827.08
Classis Muskegon	604.64	725.62
Classis Orange City	313.31	237.98
Classis Ostfriesland	190.05	105.95
Classis Pacific	333.23	413.18
Classis Pella	226.40	269.47
Classis Sioux Center	328.97	276.25
Classis Wisconsin	249.83	206.14
Classis Zeeland	256.98	244.93
Totaal.....	\$5,843.38	\$5,316.19

For the two years inclusive.....\$11,159.57
 Repayment for two years..... 4,574.72
 Surplus balance, January 1, 1926..... 878.55
 Further your Committee received for
 Conrad, Shepherd and Luctor..... 13,682.80
 For East Martin..... 382.75

Total.....\$30,678.39

Disbursements for the years 1926 and 1927:

Conrad, Mont.	\$1,700.00	
Shepherd, Mont.	2,901.49	
East Martin, Mich.....	382.75	
Luctor, Kansas	9,456.66	
East Leonard St., Grand Rapids, Mich.....	2,500.00	
West Branch, Mich.....	1,000.00	
Rock Rapids, Iowa.....	800.00	
Holland, Iowa	1,000.00	
Aetna, Mich.	1,500.00	
Portland, Mich.	500.00	
Ellsworth, Mich.	2,000.00	
Lee St., Grand Rapids, Mich.....	2,000.00	
East Muskegon, Mich.....	2,000.00	
Godwin Heights, Grand Rapids, Mich.....	1,000.00	
East Leonard St., Grand Rapids, Mich.....	1,500.00	
Box in Bank.....	2.00	
Books	3.10	
Correspondentie en Gratificatie.....	224.00	
Terug aan Classis Orange City.....	17.96	
		\$30,487.96
Balance in Fund		\$ 190.43

Amounts held by the Congregations:

Caldwell	\$ 202.00	Neerlandia	\$ 95.00
Sullivan	524.00	Los Angeles	2,460.00
Atwood	20.00	Holland, Minn.	1,220.00
Rudyard	530.50	North Blendon	250.00
Tracy	140.00	Detroit	575.00
Rusk	26.10	Second Fremont	275.00
Libanon	25.00	Dutton	500.00
Alamosa	866.08	Columbus	1,050.00
Oskaloosa	282.31	Lark, So. Dak.	500.00
East Palmyra	202.64	West Branch	1,180.00
Noordeloos	125.00	Hope (River Bend) ..	1,175.00
Vesper	75.00	Ogilvie, Minn.	800.00
Shepherd	3,210.00	Austinvile, Iowa	665.00
Randolph	158.57	Hawarden	600.00
Plainfield	9.55	Estelline, So. Dak.	1,995.00
Elpis	195.00	Chandler	1,235.00
Ada	200.00	Bigelow	2,100.00
Conrad	2,104.70	Todd Co., So. Dak.	400.00
Plover	2,150.00	Hills, Minn.	370.00
Muskegon Heights	595.00	Wyoming Park, G. R.	1,350.00
Burdett	130.00	Fourth Roseland	900.00
Sanborn	205.00	Lansing, Ill.	1,200.00
Winnipeg	395.00	Holland Center, S. D.	800.00
Redlands	48.98	Broton	1,300.00
Hancock	608.00	McBain	1,520.00
Hanford	256.31	Crookston, Minn.	950.00
Sibley	1,800.00	Holland, Iowa	1,834.90
Worthington	1,800.00	Second Lynden	750.00
Ocheyedan	1,060.67	Colton, So. Dak.	1,900.00
Cramersburg	770.00	Waupun, Wis.	1,700.00
Portland	950.00	Mountain Lake, Minn.	475.00
Coopersville	1,425.00	East Martin, Mich.	1,423.00
Diamond Springs	500.00	Aetna, Mich.	900.00
Bradley	900.00	Sultan, Wash.	1,260.00
Rock Rapids	1,900.00	Burnips, Mich.	500.00
Bauer	950.00	Goshen, Ind.	900.00
Sioux Falls	1,900.00	East Muskegon	3,800.00
E. Leonard St., G. R.	4,500.00	Ellsworth, Mich.	1,950.00
Godwin Heights, G. R.	1,000.00	Lee St., Grand Rapids.	2,000.00
Total			\$77,597.31

Church Help requires increased support. The Classes recommend congregations to us, often for amounts larger than your Committee dates to grant. Each Classis is eager to have the congregation recommended by it, helped. But unless the collections increase, then it will appear impossible for your Committee to satisfy the request of the Classes. There are Classes which in one year request five or six thousand dollars from Church Help, and

collect only five or six hundred dollars, and indeed, this in the largest Classes of the Church.

Also this year it will be necessary for your deputies to request an extra collection, especially in view of the needs of Canada. Your Committee request the approval of Synod for this. As of January 1, 1928 \$7,000.00 has been promised for Canada, and the needs there are increasing greatly. The records have been inspected.

Respectfully submitted,

Your Committee,

J. Mannie.

D. De Beer,

Henry J. Heynen.

SUPPLEMENT VIII

REPORT OF THE "PUBLICATION COMMITTEE"

To the Honorable Synod in session at
Holland, Mich. June 13, 1928.

Honorable and Highly Esteemed Brethren:

The affairs of our church papers have the past synodical year experienced a restful period. In the printing plant the layout and the division of labors have been stabilized, and under the expert direction of Mr. J.J. Buiten, the editions could be sent out, regular as clockwork, from week to week, of which it may be said that they excelled through neatness and beauty of typographical execution. Mr. J. Van Ess could regularly proceed with his labor and, untiring as ever, provide not only for the finances, but also, and this of even greater interest, for the increase of the circle of readers. Repeatedly reports were received which showed the favorable and indispensable quality of his work. Also the Editor-in-Chief and the Publication Committee could fulfil, through God's goodness, their task. Likewise the Assistant-Editors, but not without exceptions. In the unexpected departure of Rev. P.J. Hoekenga and relatively soon thereafter of Rev. G.D. De Jong, De Wachter suffered two severe losses. Both were brethren who with acknowledged ability and faithfulness cared for their column, the first that of "De Praktijk der Godzaligheid" (The Practice of Godliness) and the latter "Het Kerkelijk Leven" (Church Life). But it pleased the Lord, as we firmly believe, to free them and take them to Himself, to take them as those blest of the Father to enter the Kingdom, prepared for them from the foundation of the world. Also Rev. D.R.

Drukker departed from us. True, this brother had left the Committee just recently because of his moving to Passaic, but his death shortly thereafter, was felt by us as the departure of one who belonged to the Committee, and who as President was its leader. The memory of each of these brethren is blessed.

Immediately after the previous Synod, one of the first matters to which the Publication Committee had to address itself was to provide for editors of the various rubrics for a new two-year period. Those of De Wachter were all reappointed and accepted the reappointment. Likewise those of The Banner were all reappointed and again obtained for this task, but with the exception of those who themselves had asked to be relieved. This was the case with Rev. D.H. Muyskens and Rev. J.M. Vande Kieft. In place of the first-named for the rubric "Our Doctrine" Rev. Z.J. Sherda, and in place of the last-named for the rubric "Sunday School Lesson" Rev. J.K. Van Baalen were chosen, and both brethren agreed to this task. Moreover, in time, other qualified persons were gotten to work on our periodicals.

De Wachter rubrics have remained the same, except that the wish of Rev. J. Van Dellen was granted, that his rubric "Uit de Schriften" be changed to articles like those recently prepared for his "Postduiven". In order to keep the rubrics, "De Pijktijk der Godzaligheid" and "Het Kerkelijk Leven" two co-workers have been appointed, and the Committee thinks it has succeeded very well in finding the right men in the brethren A.J. Brink and Y.P. De Jong.

The rubrics for The Banner have given the Committee even more to do. The previous Synod had decided to expand The Banner, and the question arose, how to draw the greatest profit from this increased size, in view of the continuing Americanization of our ecclesiastical life, just how to best enhance the significance of The Banner as a church periodical in its leadership role. In its report to the previous

Synod the Committee shared the information that it had weighted tentatively to add three new Banner-rubrics of the same nature as the rubrics in De Wachter, namely, "Uit de Schriften" and "Kerkelijk Leven" and "vragenbus". It appears that these would be rubrics which would give editors the opportunity and encouragement to give guidance and enlightenment in the Americanization process within our ecclesiastical life. For this purpose the Committee considered it very desirable to have especially a "Question Box" which it seems, is desired by many readers.

After the previous Synod the Committee attempted to implement this plan but it has been only partially successful.

The introduction of a rubric similar to De Wachter "Kerkekijk Keven" was objected to by the Banner editor. He perhaps correctly felt that such a rubric would conflict with the domain he needed for his "editoria,s". Therefore this was dropped. For something in place of this we centered our attention on a rubric of sociological subjects, as "the home, the education in the home, amusements, the lodge question, the labor question, etc." Also, this plan fell through because the Committee was unable to find an editor for such a rubric. Various brethren were successively appointed but all declined. So also this was dropped.

With a rubric similar to the Wachter rubric "Uit de Schriften" the Committee was more successful. As to the nature of that rubric, the Committee said that its emphasis, in contrast with Scripture study as is given in the "Meditations" and in the "Sunday School Lesson", should concern itself in the area of specific study of Bible books, their place and significance in the history of revelation and in the organism of Scripture. For a beginning Rev. H. Bouma was requested to prepare a series of articles with this approach, on the Pentateuch, and he said he was willing to do this. With the tacit consent of

the Committee he has continued to provide such articles on the following Bible books.

And a "Question Box" has finally become a reality. Being of the opinion that such a rubric might not continue smoothly, the Committee wanted to combine it with another, indeed, with that of sociological subjects, because those subjects would most likely give rise to questions. However, nothing came of this because the sociological rubric failed. Now The Banner editor was mandated, and he accepted, to try to get a "Question Box" started. It would be well, the Committee thought, to reserve a particular place in The Banner, even though no questions had been sent in. And in the beginning we could ourselves propose questions and answer those. Nothing happened very quickly; a lot of water has gone over the dam; but now we have come so far that the first-fruits have been harvested.

Moreover, the Committee has considered still other new rubrics. The Banner editor proposed to begin a rubric on "The Works of God in Nature". Such a rubric he thought, would present interesting material, and could teach to marvel more and more at the eternal power and divinity of the Creator in the book of nature, and this in contrast with the theories of unbelief. Since Dr. Beets stated that he could find well-qualified writers to prepare a series of such articles, he was empowered to prepare for this. However, up to this time such articles have not appeared.

Another rubric proposed and advocated by the Banner editor was a department for women. Dr. Beets considered such a rubric very desirable, because women have their own problems, and therefore would be very interested in a department for women. Added to this, the church periodicals in our country generally have such a rubric, and that in our own circle there is no shortage of female talent to provide for such a rubric. The Committee was not kindly disposed toward this, but still saw no

reason why it should not agree to Dr. Beets engaging a writer to provide a series of appropriate articles for the purpose of testing. The creditable articles by "Vera", in our opinion, was the fruit of this.

Then there was also, not anew but an old rubric, which had fallen by the way, but which the Committee and many outside it, wished to see restored to its former glory. We mean the "Grand R pids Notes", as those formerly were gathered by Dr. Beets. Dr. Beets has promised to provide them again, and already during several weeks he has begun to fulfill that promise.

And finally, the Committee felt that there should also be a School rubric, and that in both De Wachter and TheBanner. A rubric by which in our periodicals the Theol. School and Calvin College would be brought to the attention of the Church.

Really we ought to have still more than that. The Committee is in full agreement with those who want to strengthen the leadership role of our periodicals, would like to see especially our Theological professors take a prominent place among the writers in De Wachter and The Banner, as is the case in The Netherlands. This is somewhat different from what the Synod of 1924 wanted. It desired that the professors of the Seminary and the College should write "so that our people would become better acquainted with our professors and with the teaching", and "the great significance of the subjects in which instruction is given". In the nature of things it was difficult for the professors concerned to do this because it would come down to writing fairly regularly about himself and his own teaching. It would be wholly different if some of our Theological Professors were officially related to our periodicals.

However to bring this about would require Synodical action. But what the Committee could do, and also has done, is to see if the purpose of the Synod of 1924 cannot be realized in another way, so that the periodicals would offer reading materials that would serve to acquaint our people increasingly

with the School, to appreciate its significance for the well-being of the Church, and thus to increase love for her. That, for more than one reason, it was desirable that such reading material be provided by Professors, was also the opinion of the Committee, and to its satisfaction, it was able to find three Professors ready to do this. One of our Professors now provides monthly articles concerning the College for TheBanner; another does the same for De Wachter; and a third likewise monthly articles concerning the Theologica School for both De Wachter and The Banner.

Several times we have spoken of the necessity that our periodicals increasingly show their influence, from which leadership proceeds for the entire Church and for our entire ecclesiastical life, especially in view of the continuing Americanization. Our periodicals may not be colorless. They must reveal principles and exalt them, and delineate the boundaries properly, even though this in spite of all caution, can easily be the cause of friction. Tasteless salt is without edge, but it profits nothing. The rest and peace of Zion must be sought by us, but not the rest and peace of the cemetery, where death reigns and works, death, consuming and annihilating everything.

These are things about which we all are convinced, and which the Committee also attempts to keep in view. So in view of this it had a special meeting on February 8th with both the Editors-in-Chief, to discuss freely in a fraternal spirit, what in the interest of our periodicals can be done in this direction. The discussion had the desired outcome and gave encouragement that it will bear fruit in the future.

Among the matters which the Committee wishes to bring to the attention of Synod, there is most importantly, a plan for the review of our Regulations.

The present Regulations for the Publication Committee dates back to the Synod of 1910, and is directed toward conditions other than those presently. At that time De Wachter was the sole ecclesiastical periodical, and the

printing and administration were farmed out to particular persons, who accepted responsibility according to a legal contract, while now we have two ecclesiastical periodicals and our own printing-plant. Consequently since 1910 the Synods have made various decisions which have the effect of being completely new Regulations articles or amendments of present articles. For these reasons the Committee felt it was necessary to review the Regulations by which it now operates, and prepare a plan in place of the completely outdated Regulations. For these reasons the Committee felt it necessary to prepare a revision of the, now in force, but completely outdated Regulations. Its purpose in this was only to have its Regulations conform to the past Synodical decisions, so that for almost all proposed revisions one can point to an article in the Acts. That plan reads as follows:

REGULATIONS (OR RULES) FOR THE PUBLICATION COMMITTEE

Art. 1.

To provide for the publication of both our church periodicals, De Wachter and The Banner, to attain responsibility to the Synod, that publication to be in harmony with Synodical stipulations, the Synod appoints a Committee of seven members, who shall be incorporated according to the laws of the State of Michigan, under the name "Publication Committee of the Christian Reformed Church". (Cf. Acts 1914, p. 23.)

Art. 2

The members of this Committee are appointed for a term of four years, in such a way that at each Synod one half (four or three members) retire. The retirees can be reelected. Serving the Synod with a list of names for appointment of members is done by its Committee of Preadvice for Publication matters (Acts 1922, pp. 43 and 220). In view of the many meetings of the Publication Committee, the place of residence of those who are considered shall be taken into account. (Acts 1914, P.23).

Art. 3

The Publication Committee meets at least each month at a regular time. If necessary or desired

the Editors-in-Chief and the Administrator are invited to the meeting, and these are then seated with advisory vote.

Art. 4

The work of this Committee consists of:

(a) To have supervision of everything that concerns De Wachter and The Banner, with authority and the requirement to deal with all who work on the above periodicals, as often as the Synodical stipulations are not fulfilled, or in any way that there is activity that is not in the interest of our periodicals;

(b) To serve the Editor-in-Chief with advice, whenever these request it for any matter. Likewise to give the Editors-in-Chief and the Co-laborers suggestions as often and in all situations in which the Committee judges it necessary. In differences of viewpoint between Wachter or Banner personnel and the Committee, the judgment of the last-named is final till the next Synod;

(c) To decide in cases of differences between Editors and Co-editors as to placing reflections sent in commenting on articles of the Coeditors. Such reflections shall be forwarded by the Editor-in-Chief to the concerned Coeditor with a statement of his judgment concerning placing or not. Should the Co-editor judge differently, he then has the right to appeal to the Publication Committee, where the final decision rests. (Acts 1912, p.15f.) And in case the writer of an article complains to the Publication Committee regarding the Editor-in-Chief because of non-placement of his article, it shall investigate the specific article and the reasons for its non-placement, and give its advice to the Editor-in-Chief;

(d) For the general administration and management of the printing-plant it appoints a "Business Manager". Should he fail to answer to his responsibilities, then the Committee will act according to its best judgment;

(e) Determine the salary of the "Business Manager", and in consultation with him decide on the wages of those who work in the printing-plant;

(f) In case of death or retirement of an Editor-in-Chief or of any member of the Committee, to fill the vacancy until the next Synod;

(g) Present a full report at each Synodical meeting of its actions, the financial condition according to the reports of the "Public Accountant", and the condition of the periodicals.

Art. 5

The Editors-in-Chief of De Wachter and The Banner are chosen by Synod and the Publication Committee shall present it with nominations for this purpose. The Co-editors are appointed by the Publication Committee in consultation with the Editors-in-Chief. (Acts 1924, p.81; Acts 1926, p. 26).

Art. 6

The profits of both of our church periodicals shall be used first of all for expansion and improvement of the periodicals themselves, and the remainder for the Theol.School and Calvin College. (Acts 1920, p.11).

Art. 7

The books of the "Business Manager" shall be inspected each year by a "Public Accountant". (Acts 1916, p.22).

Art. 8

De Wachter and The Banner printing-plant shall be used only for our own churches printing. (Acts 1918, p.14).

Further the Committee still has the following particulars:

(a) It is not clear to it, what is meant in the decision of 1916, Acts, Art.27,5, p.22, with the 'credit' as well as the 'debit' of the subscribers and advertisers, which according to that Synod had to be reported by the Publication Committee regularly. It seems to mean that a statement be given to Synod of the total on a given date shortly before Synod, as to what the one part of subscribers and advertisers by prepayment

have coming, and the other part owes. But this is impractical, except with enormous expenses. Because that would require an army of "office clerks" to figure, on a certain date, each of 19,000 subscribers and number of advertisers under "credit" or "debit", and then total the figures. That we have never done; it was never contemplated to do that; and now of five Synods held since 1916 has objected to our neglect. Still it seems that the synodical decision requires this. In view of the revision of the Regulations it should now be determined, whether Synod actually wants this, or whether it is satisfied when, as the Committee is accustomed to do, the reports of the Public Accountant are filed with Synod and in our report a summary of it is given.

(b)The Synod of 1924 gave its approval to a proposal of the Committee, that on certain conditions, books might be printed at cost price, for the "Federation of Reformed Young Men's Societies: Acts 1924, pp.82,300). However, the Committee finds it necessary to notify Synod, that the execution of that decision has by now become practically impossible. First of all, because of the enlargement of The Banner, the result of which is that the publication of our periodicals usually taxes the capacity of our printing-plant. And secondly, it has become obvious that the project is a very uncertain one, in view of which it is impossible to plan, because in the four years that have now elapsed, not a single manuscript has been presented to us. For extra work on the one hand so extensive as the printing of entire books and on the other hand so uncertain, a small printing-plant cannot adapt and make itself available.

(c)The decision of earlier Synods which require the publication of reports of the Synodical Committee of Preadvice in our church papers, are still in force. Still in the last years

little has come of this, because the dimensions of these reports in extent and number, has made the publication of them in our papers simply impractical. The Publication Committee would like to ask, whether with the decision of the Synod of 1926 to publish a separate Report Book, the decisions referred to are to be considered as lapsed.

(d) The Committee was of the opinion, in the interest of our periodicals, to raise the honorariums of the Co-editors in proportion to the amount of study and labor, which is required in the preparation of their rubrics. To do the same for the Editors-in-Chief it could not do, because their honorariums are determined by the Synod. The Committee, indeed, for the same reasons would recommend an increase, e.g. to \$600.00 to the Synod, the more because for them the strict demands are increasing all the time, and in longer term of office greater capability has been obtained.

(e) The Committee has mandated Mr. J.B. Hulst to represent it at Synod.

(f) The nominations for Editors-in-Chief which the Committee wishes to present to Synod, are:

For De Wachter: Rev. H. Keegstra, Prof. L. Berkhof and Rev. D.H. Kromminga
For The Banner: Dr. H. Beets, Rev. G. Hoeksema and Rev. E. Van Halsema.

(g) The retiring members of the Committee are the brethren H. Denkema, W. Heyns, G.J. Rooks and E. Van Halsema.

(h) The books of the Administrator last year and this year were inspected by the Public Accountant Mr. W.P. Dreyer and found to be in order. His reports are attached for Synod to review. The important matters of it are the following:

FINANCIAL REPORT

January 1, 1926 — January 1, 1928

INCOME		1926	1927	Total
Subscriptions, The Banner.....		\$17,564.91	\$19,930.36	\$37,495.27
Subscriptions, De Wachter.....		14,361.31	14,200.00	28,561.31
Advertising, The Banner.....		5,332.11	6,487.03	11,819.14
Advertising, De Wachter.....		3,926.23	3,530.76	7,456.99
Outside Work—				
Heidenwereld, Tracts, etc....		2,856.77	923.61	3,780.38
Sale of Machine, Waste				
Paper, etc.....		2,194.03	347.08	2,541.11
Rent, Upstairs Rooms.....		690.00	900.00	1,590.00
Totals		\$46,925.36	\$46,318.84	\$93,244.20
EXPENSES		1926	1927	Total
Shop Wages and Expenses.....		\$13,002.92	\$13,681.33	\$26,684.25
Paper, Engravings, etc.....		7,052.03	7,111.59	14,163.62
Second Class Postage.....		1,637.48	1,842.99	3,480.47
Editors' Salaries.....		3,237.54	3,421.50	6,659.04
Van Ess Salary and Expenses....		3,030.33	2,966.00	5,996.33
Commission to Other Agents....		1,096.03	1,765.42	2,861.45
Office Salaries, Buiten, Clerk				
and Proofreader		4,292.65	4,536.60	8,829.25
Office and Building Expenses,				
Taxes, etc.		2,893.58	2,910.66	5,804.24
Totals		\$36,242.56	\$38,236.09	\$74,478.65
TOTALS		1926	1927	Total
Total Income		\$46,925.36	\$46,318.84	\$93,244.20
Total Expenses		36,242.56	38,236.09	74,478.65
Surplus		\$10,682.80	\$ 8,082.75	\$18,765.55

Surplus has been divided as follows:

\$13,000 to Theol. School and Calvin College.

Balance has been invested in new machinery, office equipment and improvements on the building.

According to an appraisal made by the Coats & Burchard Co., Appraisers and Engineers, on Feb. 25, 1928, the value of the building and printing equipment is as follows:

Land	\$15,000.00
Building (less depreciation).....	15,722.05
Machinery and Equipment (less depreciation)....	26,817.98
Total	\$57,540.03

Number of Subscribers

Jan. 1, 1926	De Wachter—8,100	The Banner— 9,300
Jan. 1, 1928	De Wachter—7,850	The Banner—11,100

Respectfully,
The Publication Committee

SUPPLEMENT IX

REPORT OF THE "COMMITTEE ON IMMIGRATION"

To the Synod of the Christian Reformed Church, in session
at Holland, Mich., June, 1928.

Honorable Fathers and Brethren:

Through the sudden death of our secretary, Rev. P.J. Hoekenga, we are not in a position to give a report on the work of the "Committee on Immigration".

Undersigned during the past two years has given advice only a couple of times to persons asking for information. Mr. Paul Vanden Berg and undersigned are the two remaining members of the "committee". And we are both of the opinion that there is little reason for the continuation of this "committee".

Unknown places are almost non-existent any more; through the use of the automobile it is a rare occasion that our people would settle in places where they had not first made a personal inquiry.

In Canada a particular society has assumed the work among immigrants, which from a principal viewpoint is healthier than when the Church concerns itself with public affairs or immigration-planning.

Respectfully submitted,

Henry J. Heynen.

SUPPLEMENT X

REPORT SOUTH-AMERICA

To the Synod of the Christian Reformed Church,
In session at Holland, Mich., June, 1928

Honorable Fathers and Brethren:

The report of the deputies for South America can, thanks be to God, this time be more favorable than ever before. It is for us a cause for joyful gratitude that in all the congregations love reigns, with unity, blessing and hearty appreciation. Many years there was sighing, praying, and preparation; finally the Lord has opened a powerful door to move forwards through the sea of nations. Approximately 1,100 Reformed, most of them widely dispersed, can become points of departure for mission work in South America. Argentina alone is ninety-three times as large as The Netherlands.

Rev. Sonneveldt already has labored there for seventeen years, and finds there his life's ideal. Also the congregations there increasingly feel their calling to bring the Gospel to the people of their country. The work is carried on in three languages, Dutch, Spanish and English. The minister devotes about half his time in Buenos Aires, and the other half in Chubut, Tres Arroyos, San Cayetano, Rosario, Brazil, etc. The two last-named since the last Synod could not yet be visited. Such an expansive mission field demands great sacrifice, also as concerns home life; but the good brother and his helpmeet perform the work with satisfaction and joy, although they too heartily long and pray that soon a co-worker may come to take over a part of the work.

The congregation Buenos Aires (160 members and baptized)

also these two years was strengthened by a number of members from The Netherlands, by the establishment of a Christian Young People's Society (twenty members), by a new church organ, by a Holland course (nineteen students), and it enjoys yet again general respect and sympathy. Its annual report in Het Kerkblad is very encouraging. It also appointed a translation committee for Spanish versification of the Dutch melodies, and for the distribution of Reformed reading materials. The building fund has a small beginning of \$1,000, and they have asked the Netherlands and America for a contribution toward their own church building. Last year the congregation had a celebration for Elder Bening, son-in-law of Rev. Struis, who had served in the consistory twenty-five years. At such occasions the Christian Singing Society serves admirably.

San Cayetano now has its own church building, an organ, a lay preacher, a Young Men's Society (twenty members), a flourishing Sunday School, and very serious plans are being considered for a Sunday School among the Argentines, And even a Christian school. Here is, in part as a result of the immigration a lively and blessed church life. In connection with a promise made earlier, the consistory of San-Cayetano requested your deputies to send a minister. As to the specific condition laid down, more than enough, or possibly, in its entirety, has been done. And so the time has come to begin planning with that consistory, and to look for a person and the necessary finances. Deputies hope for an encouraging word from Synod in order to move forward with it.

Also Tres Arroyos took on new life, and now has a good, faithful nucleus. Thanks to the memory of Elder Pluis a J. Pluis-fund was begun, so that later, if possible, ground may be purchased and a church built. Its Sunday School in the Spanish language, which sixty children attend, works with blessing; also the Young Peoples' Society, and there is a very serious desire evident for a Holland school.

Widely dispersed Chubut, a five-day journey from

Buenos Aires, uses all three languages and has more than a dozen church localities. Here there are five Sunday Schools, the Young Peoples' Society, working for Christian instruction, hospital and other Christian purposes. Efforts are being put forth to obtain a Reformed teacher from South Africa. The Boer-congregation is a faithful people, among whom it is a joy to work and live; also it cooperates heartily with the Dutch congregations.

Carembehy in Brazil also has reading services and a Sunday School, but is not yet an organized congregation. They look for a visit from Rev. Sonneveltdt, through whose efforts they last year obtained a Christian teacher, J. Zahn, who now has a flourishing school with more than twenty students. Also elsewhere in Brazil Calvinists dwell, who must be visited.

In February, 1927, the publishing of Het Kerkblad voor Zuid-Amerika was begun, in order that through it the bond between the congregations might be strengthened, and also to supply something for the dispersed. It contains articles in Dutch, Spanish and South-African. With satisfaction it may be said that Het Kerkblad already has borne blessed fruits.

Last Christmas Rev. Sonneveltdt might preach the Gospel per radio to our dispersed countrymen. This was the first time that a minister there spoke by radio, and the expectation is that he also in the future may proclaim God's truth through this wonderful instrumentality.

Also in other respects the minister and his faithful helpmeet perform a blessed work. The parsonage is always open to all, and eager use of this is made by members without their own family, by members from other congregations who come there because of illness or are unemployed, and by seamen who are there temporarily. All find a welcome lodging and reception, sometimes lasting months, so that the parsonage since the minister's arrival in Buenos Aires (September, 1926) has never been without lodgers, and often

after the services on Sunday and other days there are ten guests. The good brother calls this pleasant and blessed work, and we gladly believe it, but one can imagine that it makes life in the parsonage very busy and sacrificial.

Immigration and church extension, even though slowly, are making progress. Argentina must overcome a lot of pre-judgments. Those who are there are quite pleased, and other family members and friends are expected soon. Many are of the best Dutch families who with Christian idealism make that long neglected part of the world their new fatherland, and who with consecrated spirit attempt to realize their Christian calling there, also toward the inhabitants of the country. In Buenos Aires and elsewhere services, catechism classes, Sunday Schools, choral programs, festivities, etc. are held, also in the language of the country and the participation is encouraging.

A great and glorious mission field lies open before us there. The ideal of the leaders is to make Buenos Aires the basis of action, and then from that center to promote the general interest of the congregations and fellow-believers and others. Already the small beginning of this method of working has yielded favorable results. A second minister in Buenos Aires would be of the highest importance; and also their own church building, their own printing-plant, radio preaching, and a seamen's home for the hundreds of sailors to come there, and for whom so little is done as yet. And beyond this, if also Tres Arroyos-San Cajetano could have its own minister, then Classis Buenos Aires could for the first time care for the most urgent needs.

Considering all of these situations and prospects as to church life the deputies believe it is in every way advisable: (1) that our churches continue to support Classis Buenos Aires for Rev. Sonneveldt, and (2) beyond this, with responsible haste, to search for and help a co-worker, and (3) that the Synod, for this purpose, appoint a large number of deputies with the same mandate as before, and (4) also

urge all congregations to collect faithfully for this urgent work in in God's Kingdom.

Respectfully submitted,
Deputies ad hoc,
J. Wyngaarden, Secretary.

THE FINANCES

Buenos Aires provides a parsonage.

Chubut and Tres Arroyos and San Cajetano annually pay \$800.00.

The Reformed Churches in The Netherlands give annyally as subsidy \$800.00. Thus together \$1600.00 per year.

And your deputies since the last Synod had the following disbursements:

Shortage in the Fund and interest.....	\$ 365.25
Two children at Chr. School in Netherlands.....	1,600.00
Tour of duty.....	400.00
22 Wachters and 1 Banner.....	58.50
Exchange, postage, depp. meetings and telegram....	14.00
	<u>\$ 2,437.75</u>

Deputies would have gladly forwarded an amount for church building in Buenos Aires, but the treasury did not permit this.

We received from:

Classis California.....	\$ 16.53
Classis Grand Rapids East.....	178.61
Classis Grand Rapids West.....	295.93
Classis Holland.....	222.21
Classis Hudson.....	164.31
Classis Illinois.....	523.06
Classis Muskegon.....	201.13
Classis Orange City.....	82.51
Classis Ostfriesland.....	10.00
Classis Pacific.....	268.93
Classis Pella.....	62.75
Classis Sioux Center.....	90.64
Classis Wisconsin.....	11.07
Classis Zeeland.....	340.40
	<u>\$ 2,468.08</u>

Balance in Treasury \$30.33

The Holland State Bank also this time forwarded the monies gratis.

Respectfully submitted,

Deputies ad hoc,

J. Wyngaarden, Secretary and Treasurer.

SUPPLEMENT XI

REPORT OF THE HOLLAND SEAMEN'S HOME AND IMMIGRATION BUREAU

*To the Synod of the Christian Reformed Church,
to be held at Holland, Mich., June, 1928.*

ESTEEMED FATHERS AND BRETHREN:

The Eastern Home Mission Board of Classes Hackensack and Hudson respectfully submits the following report in re the Holland Seamen's Home and Immigration Bureau at Hoboken, N. J.

Negotiations have been carried on for several years to purchase the corner building, adjoining our old Seamen's Home at 332 River Street, Hoboken, and finally, Sept. 8, 1927, the transaction was closed, and now we are in possession of the corner building, located at 334 River Street. This building was cleaned, painted, and necessary alterations made, which incurred quite an expense, but we deem it well worth the outlay, for now we have a Home for seamen which compares favorably with institutions of this kind and of which we may justly be proud. The ground floor is used as the Conversation Room for the seamen. Beds have been placed on the upper floors for sleeping quarters. The janitor and his wife occupy rooms in the building. The seamen very much appreciate the new home.

In acquiring this building and making the necessary alterations, etc., we have incurred a debt amounting to \$21,000.00. May we ask Synod to recommend a collection or extra contributions to help liquidate this debt? The value of the newly acquired building is more than \$40,000.00.

Rev. Vander Woude, pastor of our Hoboken church, has charge of the spiritual work, and addresses the sea-

men regularly from week to week when the opportunity presents itself. At these meetings the order and conduct are good and close attention is given to the speaker. Tracts and gospels are distributed, and some of the sailors take supplies of tracts from the racks to the steamers.

Besides assisting the immigrants and emigrants at Hoboken, the Superintendent and Assistant lend their aid to those who are detained at Ellis Island through sickness or other reasons. Visits are also made to the ships and to the hospitals where seamen are confined. Upon these occasions personal invitations are extended to those who do not know about our Home, tracts and gospels are distributed and personal conversations held. Every evening the Superintendent or Assistant reads a portion from the Bible to the seamen before the Home is closed for the night, which helps to preserve the Christian atmosphere in the Home.

At the beginning of this year a communication was received from the Assistant Commissioner on Immigration, complaining that we had the names of deserting seamen on our mailing list and thereby were assisting aliens in violating the laws of our United States. We thanked him for calling our attention to this and promised to co-operate with that office and remove such names from our mailing list, and not permit such use in the future. On account of this new rule, in not permitting deserters to make use of our Home, the attendance has been somewhat less than heretofore, but, on the other hand, there is a decided improvement in the general atmosphere of the Home. This new ruling is looked upon with favor by the bona fide sailors.

The personnel of the Seamen's Home and Immigration Bureau at the present time consists of the following: the superintendent, Mr. M. J. Broekhuizen; the assistant, Mr. E. Apol; the janitor, Mr. Cornelius Fisher, and his wife, Mrs. Fisher, who assists as matron and lending aid to the immigrant women and children.

The follow-up system is still in force and efforts are being made to make this system more effective.

All the work done in the Seamen's Home is highly appreciated by seamen, immigrants and emigrants, which

is evident from the verbal expressions of appreciation and from hundreds of letters and postal cards on file.

The following is a list of immigrants and emigrants assisted by us during 1926 and 1927:

	Immigrants	Been Here Before	Emigrants
	1926	1926	1926
January	39	3	15
February	83	28	9
March	116	75	4
April	62	10	56
May	93	15	29
June	63	14	51
July	55	15	47
August	139	44	14
September	145	45	35
October	144	36	28
November	57	20	23
December	82	27	53
	<u>1,078</u>	<u>332</u>	<u>364</u>
	1927	1927	1927
January	85	18	7
February	92	17	25
March	48	22	
April	134	31	56
May	52	6	17
June	39	6	33
July	46	18	27
August	68	23	14
September	59	13	23
October	100	15	5
November	87	7	40
December	27		36
	<u>837</u>	<u>176</u>	<u>283</u>

The Annual Budget at present is approximately as follows:

Salaries	\$5,200.00
Coal	650.00
Water, Gas, Electricity and Phones.....	500.00
Interest on \$17,000.00 Mortgage.....	1,020.00
	<u>\$7,370.00</u>
Less Receipts from Sundries.....	370.00
	<u>\$7,000.00</u>
Appropriated by Synod.....	1,000.00
To be received through gifts, contributions, etc., from churches, individuals, etc.....	\$6,000.00

INDEBTEDNESS OF BUILDING FUND

Mortgage on the Building.....	\$17,000.00
Money loaned on notes, etc.....	<u>4,000.00</u>
	\$21,000.00

Respectfully submitted,

Eastern Home Mission Board,

J. L. VAN TIELEN, Secretary.

SUPPLEMENT XII

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON REFORMED LITERATURE

ESTEEMED FATHERS AND BRETHREN:

The Committee for Reformed Literature has the honor to report as follows:

A. The Committee has requested a number of men to write books on some of the subjects mentioned in the Committee's first report. Almost without exception the men appointed have been found willing to comply with the request of the Committee. Prof L. Berkhof is now preparing a book dealing with the social teachings of the Bible. The Rev. G. W. Hylkema is writing a manual on Lodgism. The Rev. H. J. Kuiper expects to complete soon a book on distinctive principles and practices of our Church. Dr. H. Beels has consented to prepare a book dealing with some great men and events in the history of the Reformed Churches. Prof. B. K. Kuiper is writing a book on the history and principles of Christian education in America. Rev. P. A. Hoekstra will write on our Confession; while Prof. P. Hoekstra has promised to write on some phase of the influence of Calvinism in America.

B. The Committee regrets to inform you that as yet no books have been published. This delay is due to the fact that the preparation of manuscripts for books requires much time and cannot be accomplished hastily. The men appointed by the Committee have found it impossible to complete their work in as short a period as was desired and consequently have been obliged to request an extension of time. The Committee, however, expects to be able to publish one or more of the books mentioned in the preceding paragraph in the not far distant future. The Eerdmans Publishing Co. and the

Smutter Book Co. have offered their aid in the publishing and distributing of the books, and the Committee gratefully acknowledges this willingness to co-operate.

C. Inasmuch as Mr. J. B. Hulst was not reappointed by Synod of 1926 the Rev. J. M. Vande Kieft was elected treasurer in the place of Mr. Hulst. The books of the former treasurer have been audited and found to be in perfect condition.

D. There is one other matter to which the Committee desires to call your attention. In 1926 your Committee in its report embodied the request that the Committee as much as possible be permitted to retain identity of membership (Agendum, 1926, page 181) Synod decided, "That the same Committee be continued" (Acts. 1926, Art. 44, VI, c). Notwithstanding this decision, when the "Committee on Appointments" reported, the name of one of the members was dropped and another substituted. In view of this fact and also in view of the fact that the Rev. Groen now resides in Los Angeles and consequently is unable to attend the meetings of the Committee, your Committee again calls your attention to the name of Mr. J. B. Hulst.

E. Following is the report of the financial condition of the fund:

On hand December 21, 1926.....	\$1,812.85
Received from churches Dec. 21, 1926 to Feb. 17, 1928.....	341.56
Interest on Savings Account.....	55.96
Total	\$2,210.37
Expenses	3.00
Total in Fund	\$2,207.37

Respectfully submitted,

The Committee,

H. H. MEETER, *Chairman*

R. POSTMA, *Secretary*

J. M. VANDE KIEFT, *Treasurer*

W. GROEN

J. HEKMAN

W. H. JELLEMA

SUPPLEMENT XIII

REPORT OF REPRESENTATIVE ON AMERICAN BIBLE SOCIETY

*To the Synod of the Christian Reformed Church,
assembled at Holland, Mich., June, 1928.*

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

As your representative with the American Bible Society, I can briefly report that the Christian Reformed Churches have nobly stood by this worthy cause since the last meeting of Synod.

During the year 1927 the total contributions from the Christian Reformed Churches amounted to \$2,255.48.

A budget of \$1,345,426 has been adopted for 1928 upon advice of the representatives of the various Churches, and even this large amount does not begin to cover the opportunities open to the Society. The Board of Managers of the American Bible Society therefore appeals to the Churches of Christ of America for largely increased gifts toward the wider distribution of the Scriptures.

Your representative recommends that the American Bible Society be again placed on the list of approved causes, and that all churches be urged to set aside at least one offering per year for the work of Bible distribution.

Respectfully submitted,

LEONARD TRAP.

SUPPLEMENT XIV

REPORT NO. IV OF THE COMMITTEE ON THE
IMPROVEMENT OF OUR PUBLIC WORSHIP

To the Synod of 1928.

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:—

WHEN your honorable body convenes it will be twelve years ago that the first steps were taken to obtain a better order of worship for our churches. The first overture concerning this matter was presented at the Synod of 1916 by Classis Illinois (Acta p. 30). Since that time the matter has been before all our Synods, although the committee had no report in 1924.

The committee which was appointed at the Synod of 1916 and consisted of three members was enlarged to seven members at the Synod of 1918 (Acta, pp. 55, 92). This committee began its task with enthusiasm and was able to present its report to the Synod of 1920 (Acta, Bijl. XIII, p. 185).

The controlling idea of that report was that improvement of our worship should not be sought in the addition to our services of adornments and novelties borrowed from other churches but in a return to the worship of Reformation-times and in a restoration of what has been lost in succeeding times of decay. The most characteristic element of the plan which the committee presented for a new order of worship was the Confession of Sin and the Absolution in the morning service—an element introduced in the Reformed Churches of the 16th century by Calvin, a Lasco, Dathenus and others, and generally used in those churches. Your committee deemed the restoration of this element all the more necessary because through its disappearance the reading of the Law and of the Apostles' Creed have become isolated elements without liturgical value.

This report was referred to the Consistories and Clas-

scs in order that the following Synod might take final action (Acta 1920, p. 26).

In consequence of this decision several Classes expressed their opinion of the proposed order of worship at the Synod of 1922 (Agendum, p. XVII ff.—Acta, p. 66). Besides these brief overtures from eight different Classes, there was a broad criticism sent in by Classis Illinois, which is mentioned in the Acta (p. 67) but not printed.

These opinions were as a whole unfavorable. Most of the overtures were brief condemnations of our proposed Order, while the overture of Classis Illinois, though it distinguished itself from the others by the presentation of grounds in a systematic fashion, was nevertheless a challenge to practically the entire report.

The Committee of Preadvice judged—and surely not without reason—that in view of the situation the time was not ripe for the introduction of an Order of Worship as proposed by the committee, not even for a Synodical decision on the principles involved. It advised, however, to continue the committee and instruct it to give further thought to the subject and shed light upon it in our church-papers, declaring it would be deplorable if the entire matter should come to nothing.

Though the decisions of the Synod were kinder and more favorable than the criticism of the Classes, your committee was disheartened nevertheless. At the next Synod, 1924, it had no report and nothing had been done in the way of study or public discussion in our church-papers. What especially discouraged the committee was the fact that the Classes—with the exception of Illinois—had employed strong terms of disapproval (one Classis even spoke of “reprehensible elements”) without taking the trouble to state their objections except in the most general terms and without even attempting to prove their assertions. The committee could not avoid receiving the impression that it was fighting a false conservatism which refused to be convinced. Besides, objections of such a nature cannot be answered because they are too vague. And as regards the decision that the committee should write on the subject in our church-papers, abundant controversy about other and more important subjects made this inadvisable. No wonder it was pleased with the overture of one Classis (1924) to drop the matter and

discharge the committee. The Synod, however, did not accept the overture but continued the committee and charged it to do the work which it had been instructed to do by the Synod of 1922.

And so your committee appeared at the Synod of 1926 with its third report (Acta p. 43 and Bijl. XIV, p. 304). But this report was simply a communication that the committee was unable to fulfill its task because after the Synod of 1922 it seemed doubtful whether the Church *really desired a uniform and Synodically prescribed Order of Worship for all our churches*. Former Synods had declared themselves in favor of this but at the Synod of 1922 Classis Illinois took the position that the regulation of public worship is a matter in which Synods should only "enlighten and advise" but that Synodical prescriptions in this matter conflict with the freedom of the local church. Synod did not answer this assertion. Whether it agreed or disagreed with the position of Classis Illinois was unknown to us and to all others. And yet we felt the need of certainty in this matter. As long as there was any uncertainty we felt it would be unfair to require of us to devote our time and strength to a task concerning which it was not even certain that the Synod considered it to be *her task!*

Our request to the Synod of 1926 to declare itself on this point was granted. On grounds taken from Reformed Church Polity and from the history of Reformed Liturgy, which clearly show that it is the privilege of a Synod to prescribe a form or mode of public worship, it declared itself "as favoring a uniform but flexible order of worship for our churches" (Acta p. 43). There was no longer any doubt as to the position of the Church on this fundamental question.

The committee could resume its labors in a spirit of confidence. Rev. D. Zwier, one of its members, wrote a series of articles on the subject in *De Wachter* and the committee faced the question in how far it was possible and advisable to amend its own proposals, as originally made at the Synod of 1920, in order to provide the churches with a more acceptable "uniform but flexible order of worship." It has the pleasure to present the following as the result of its labors.

The criticism of Classis Illinois was levelled especially

against that part of our proposed Order of Worship which we called "The Service of Reconciliation," more particularly against the elements of Confession of Sin and Absolution which we sought to combine organically with the Reading of the Law and the Creed. It seems that these same elements were the chief stumbling-block for the other Classes also. At least we suspect that the word "novelties" in some of the overtures was aimed especially at those features of our report.

The main contention of Classis Illinois was *that there is no need of a separate "Service of Reconciliation" since the entire service is a service of reconciliation.* This, says the Classis, is the material principle of our public worship in distinction from the formal principle that God and His people meet. But the Classis is mistaken in this. It is not correct to say that all the elements of the service revolve or should revolve around the idea of reconciliation with God. This is a confusion of the *basis* of our relation to God with its *essence*. The judicial basis or foundation of our life with God and for God is our reconciliation in the blood of Jesus Christ. But this is not the essence nor the sum total of all our relations to God. As regards the assertion that "the meeting of God with His people cannot be more than a formal principle of worship" we remark that this too is incorrect. The "meeting of God with His people" is the material as well as formal principle of our worship. *This meeting is of course a meeting for the purpose of exercising fellowship.* God and His people come together and this coming together *implies* the union of God with His people and takes place for the *purpose* of strengthening this union. It would be far more correct to say that the idea of *union with God* underlies the entire service than to say that the entire service is a service of reconciliation. The former concept is far broader than the latter. And if what we stated in our report No. II be true, viz., that all the essential elements of our life and communion with God should come to expression in our public worship, it must be admitted that a "service of reconciliation" is not only an essential but the basic element of such worship, and that it does not receive full and adequate expression in all the other elements of the services.

Perhaps a few words regarding the contents of this service of reconciliation will not be amiss (see also report

No. I, Acta 1920). Note first of all that it follows the opening service. In this service the Lord and His people *greet* each other. After the greeting comes the meeting or the actual exercise of communion. But since God's people are a sinful people, God can have fellowship with them and they with God only on the foundation of divine *grace*, a grace realized for them in Christ's atonement and bearing fruit in God's reconciliation with them and their reconciliation with God. *Hence the service of reconciliation must follow the opening service* in which God and His people greet each other.

This service of reconciliation, to be complete, should consist of the following elements:

1. *The Reading of the Law.* As the Lord came to Abraham at the establishment of the Covenant with the words: "I am God Almighty; walk before me and be thou perfect," so He comes here to His people with His law as the rule of their life and the teacher of sin. This is appropriately followed by:

2. *The Confession of Sin.* Shall the church remain silent when she hears the law of her God? In our present form of worship she does. There is no response to the Law. Is that proper? Is it fitting? Abraham fell on his face when he heard the command. Likewise the Church, having heard God's law, falls on her face when she answers, as did the Reformed fathers, and in the words of a Form which they left us, with a humble Confession of Sin. This is not at all a strange innovation but a perfectly legitimate practise in Reformed churches.

3. *The Absolution.* A humble confession of sin cannot be the end of this service since the Lord will not remain silent when his people confess their guilt and plead on his forgiving grace in Christ. He is righteous and true, says His Word, if we confess our sins, to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. And it is His will that we shall know the things which are granted us from Him. Therefore we may expect a divine response to our confession of sin and that response is the Absolution: the divine declaration that all who have sincerely confessed their sins *have* remission of of their sins. And since this element also was present in the liturgies of the times of the Reformation, notably those of Calvin, à Lasco and Dathenus and the forms in

which it was embodied still exist for our use, it should not be called an innovation!

Even the absolution cannot be the last element in this service of reconciliation. Shall the Church fail to express her grateful appropriation of the forgiveness of sins and to glorify God for his wondrous grace? She expresses this in:

4. *The Confession of Faith* and in singing a *psalm of praise and thanksgiving*. In the former she testifies to her faith in God the Father as her Creator, in God the Son as her Redeemer and in God the Holy Spirit as her Sanctifier—hence to her saving faith which responds with a heartfelt Amen! to the gracious assurance of absolution. With this design the Reformers incorporated the Credo in their liturgies. Even apart from this it is eminently proper for the Church to manifest herself as a believing Church in her public gatherings; but where would a formal confession of faith be more fitting than in this connection?

Psalm 103 and others are appropriate conclusions for this service of reconciliation.

Now as a committee we had to face the question: Shall we, in view of the objections presented to the Synod of 1922, particularly against this service of reconciliation, remove its new elements from our proposed Order of Worship? Shall we eliminate the Confession of Sin and the Absolution?

Your committee could not decide to do this. For the following reasons:

1. Without the retention of the elements of Confession of Sin and Absolution it is impossible to find a better place for the reading of the law and of the Apostles' Creed than we have now—no place except as unconnected, isolated actions, the significance of which is neither understood nor appreciated by the congregation and as a result of which they have become and will remain mere formalities without liturgical value and edifying power. The place assigned to them in the overture of Classis Illinois does not satisfy. At least not as far as the Credo is concerned, which is not even mentioned in the main order of worship and constitutes only an isolated element of the second service.

Originally the Law and the Creed did not occupy the independent place in the service which they have today. It is true, that was the case in the very earliest period of the Reformation. But when Calvin returned to Geneva he endeavored to make the Lord's Prayer, the Law and the Creed *members* of the service rather than mere parts.¹⁾ He saw that every part of the service must be an organic part and must be related to the whole as the members of the body are related to the body. Thus in the liturgy of Calvin, as Dr. Kuyper says, "zijn de losse stukken opgebouwd tot een schoon architectonisch geheel, waarvan de symmetrie bewondering en eerbied afdwingt" (*De Heraut* 1892). Another (Ebrard) has praised it as "a masterpiece of grand simplicity."

*

This gain was lost afterward when the Confession of Sin and the Absolution were dropped. The question is whether we shall prefer the loss to the gain? Is it not high time to recover what was lost in a time of spiritual decadence, and to return to the liturgy of the Reformation?

2. Confession of Sin and Absolution are elements which originally belong to the Reformed liturgy and were *dropped only under the influence of an unreasonable prejudice against fixed forms of worship*. When we speak of an improved order of worship we certainly mean nothing else than improvement in the direction of Reformation principle and practices! The churches which over ten years ago asked for improvements in our public worship surely did not intend to ask for mere changes! And real improvement always means that we first of all strive to regain the good that we lost in the past.

That these two elements were generally used in the worship of the Reformed Churches in the Reformation-

¹⁾ Zwingli in Zurich and Farel in Geneva judged that the Lord's Prayer, the Ten Commandments and the Twelve Articles of Faith should be read by the minister after the sermon in order that "the three most important parts of the Christian religion, prayer, precept, and faith, be inculcated more deeply." They were three loose parts to be read to the people not as elements of the service but as means to instruct the ignorant. When Calvin left Geneva and came to Strassburg he found that these three parts were used in connection with the elements of Confession and Absolution, and at his return to Geneva lost no time in trying to persuade those in authority to follow Strassburg's example.

* "the separate segments are constructed into a beautiful architectonic unity, so that its symmetry compels admiration and reverence."

period is an indisputable fact. When *Calvin* came to Strassburg he found a liturgy which included the Confession of Sin and the Absolution. When he returned to Geneva he desired to introduce both elements but was successful only with the Confession of Sin. The rulers were opposed to the Absolution and Calvin yielded in order not to give offence, but "with a heavy heart, since he attached great value to the absolution, and with a hope for better times" (*Achelis*, I, 541). *Lasco* incorporated both elements in his regulations for the worship of the London Refugees Church and he put them in direct connection with the reading of the Law and the Credo, after the manner proposed by your committee, with this sole difference that he let them follow instead of precede the sermon. *Dathenus* also, a man of great significance for the liturgy of the Reformed Church in the Netherlands, incorporated the Confession of Sin and the Absolution in his order of worship for this church. According to his liturgy the law must be read or sung in the morning service and then the church "must be admonished to repentance and to confession of her transgressions and to faith in the promises of the gospel. Thereupon the penalties of God must be proclaimed to the impenitent and the grace of God in Christ to the penitent." For this part of the service he provided a form-prayer, which consists of a confession of sin, a prayer for the sermon, the Lord's Prayer and the Twelve Articles and which is still printed in our Dutch Psalter (not the American) as one of our official liturgical documents.

Hence in the days of the Reformation the Confession of Sin and the Absolution were in use in the Reformed Churches of Switzerland, France, The Netherlands, Germany, England and Scotland; and in some of these countries they are still in use.

It appears from an ancient writing (the *Didache*) that the Confession of Sin formed a part of the liturgy of the church as early as the 2nd century. It is called the Confiteor.

3. We would plead for the restoration of the Confession of Sin and the Absolution with a view to a very serious weakness in the spiritual life of our people, viz., the disease of a constant uncertainty concerning their

salvation. This is a very serious situation.²⁾ It touches a matter which is the very foundation of the welfare both of the individual believer and of the Church as a whole.

2) We trust that a few words about the cause of this disease will not be considered irrelevant.

It is known that in the period of the Reformation this constant anxiety concerning one's salvation was rare among the believers. The believers then stood, as Dr. Bavinck writes, "in the plerophory (full assurance) of faith" (*Dogmatiek*, IV², p. 105). Their conception of the gospel was that of the canons of Dordt: as a general, sincere offer of salvation. Those who received the gospel by faith believed that they were heirs of salvation and, like the jailer at Philippi, tasted the joy of salvation. Did not the Scriptures assure them that as many as have received Christ have received the right to become children of God; and that whosoever believes in Him has eternal life?

But conditions changed. The Arminians attacked those who were Reformed with the contention that their idea of a particular atonement conflicted with their conception of the gospel as an indiscriminate offer of salvation. From a human viewpoint this must be conceded. But rather than acknowledge the existence of an apparent conflict, and desirous to defend the Reformed teaching as being perfectly consistent even from the viewpoint of human logic, many orthodox people sought refuge in the theory that the gospel is offered only to the elect. It was preached as an offer of grace only to the meek and broken-hearted, or only to those who believe and repent. One had not right to believe that the promise of the gospel was meant for him unless he discovered in himself the evidences of the saving operations of the Holy Spirit and of divine election. And to guard against all deception on this score it was necessary for such an inquirer to scrutinize his heart closely in order to be sure that his penitence was genuine. Such an investigation naturally resulted in fear rather than faith—at least in those who were truly contrite, who felt the weight of their sins and who for that very reason should have rejoiced in the assurance of forgiveness! Constant doubt and fear was the inevitable result of such a conception of the gospel.

At this time Pietism arose. Its conscious purpose was to combat this anxious, fearful type of Christianity, but it failed because usually it likewise preached a gospel only for the elect. Its basic thought that more and closer introspection would produce spiritual clarity and certainty was wrong; and this accounts for its failure. There must be spiritual introspection and close self-examination as a means of guarding against self deception; but if this is the end of our quest for the blessed assurance of faith instead of a mere beginning or pre-requisite, if it does not issue in a looking away from self to Christ and to the sure promise of God, the fear will remain. Pietism sought its strength in making fine distinctions between true and false marks of grace and it has left behind a great wealth of spiritual psychology. Still in spite of all pietistic sermons and writings the cloudy, timorous type of faith which it sought to banish remained. It stimulated doubt rather than faith.

The significance of the Confession of Sin and the Absolution as means for the removal of this disease lies in this that it points with all the solemnity characteristic of a liturgical action to the inseparable connection which God in his grace has established between the sinners penitence and faith on the one hand and his certain salvation on the other hand—in accordance with the divine promise: he that believeth in the Son hath eternal life. Many a person still seeks a ground for his hope of eternal life in various particulars of his emotional experience without finding the assurance he seeks because there is no stability in one's feelings. But how firm a ground for our faith is furnished by such a formula of Absolution as the one given by Calvin, which declares: "To all who in this manner are sorry for their sins and seek their salvation in Jesus Christ, I proclaim the forgiveness of sins, in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Ghost, Amen."

"Granted," one asks, "that there is great need of the building up of the church in a Scripturally grounded and living hope of eternal life, and granted that also the Confession of Sin and the Absolution can serve this purpose, is the preaching not sufficient?"

We reply by reminding of the *many things* which God has done to explain and to certify to his people the rich and gracious contents and the full trustworthiness of the gospel as an invitation to come to God's fountain of salvation and to take freely of the water of life. A single divine announcement of the gospel should be enough for us, enough to take God at his Word. Not to receive that one assurance would already amount to declaring God a liar. But instead of letting this suffice, He who knows our frame, who knows how difficult it is for us to accept in childlike faith his assurance of forgiveness and reconciliation, and to regard ourselves, in the face of our ever-present workings of sin and in the absence of all visible and rational proofs, as the heirs of salvation—He who knows all this has, in condescending grace and according to his great mercy, *done many things* to elucidate the gospel for us, impress it upon us and confirm it to us. All this in view of the weakness of our faith!

We refer to things like these: the fact that God has repeated the promise of the gospel again and again; that

He has symbolized and typified it in various events and ceremonies of the Old Testament; that he has given the promise of salvation not only in the form of a declaration, but also in the form of a formal covenant-transaction, confirmed with an oath; that He has revealed the Name Jehovah as his covenant-name; and that He, to make the measure overflowing, has added the Sacraments to his Covenant.

All this to elucidate and confirm the wonderful gospel-promise! All this to aid our weak faith! Frequent Repetition—Types—the Covenant—the Name Jehovah—the Sacraments—and other means besides! In this manner the Lord has clearly shown that in his eye it is of the highest importance that his people should have the full assurance of faith till the end; that they should know the things given them of God; that they should enjoy the rich comfort which this assurance brings and that their gratitude for this certain salvation should move them to walk constantly in holiness and godliness.

In this divine example a special liturgical action, whose purpose is the strengthening of the faith of God's people, has its sanction. We do not mean to say that the Absolution as a permanent element of public worship would remove that lamentable weakness of faith which is found abundantly in the churches. But we do claim that it would help to remove it; and especially that no divine service is complete without it since it is an essential element of the fellowship of God with his people and of his people with Him.

Now the question arises: How about the rest of our proposed order of worship? Are there any elements which could be omitted? Are there changes which would be improvements? We would remark:

1. Your committee had divided its proposed order into five parts, each with its own name and had characterized the various elements as "actions from the side of God (a parte Dei)" and as "actions from the side of the Church (a parte ecclesiae)." The design of all this explanatory material was to bring out the logical and psychological order of the various parts. We judge, however, from the criticism which was offered that all these particulars obscured the plan for not a few and

created the impression that it was replete with all kinds of innovations. We shall now omit these particulars.

2. In order that the Synod may have a clear conception of the difference, we shall place the present order of worship alongside of the one proposed by us in 1920.

The Present Order	The Proposed Order
Votum or Invocation Salutation Psalm	Votum Psalm Salutation or Invocation Psalm Salutation
The Law Scripture Lesson Psalm	Summary of the Law Confession of Sin and Penitential Psalm (or both) Absolution Apostles' Creed (by Minister and Congregation) Psalm
General Prayer Offering Psalm or simultaneous	General Prayer and Lord's Prayer (Minister and Congregation) Offering and Psalm
Sermon	Scripture-reading Sermon
Closing Prayer Psalm (and doxology) Benediction	Closing Prayer Psalm (and doxology if desired) Benediction

A comparison of these two schemes or plans brings out the fact that, *with the exception of the Confession of Sin, the Absolution, and the Credo*, there is not a single element in the one proposed by us which is not present in the present order. This means that the order proposed by us does not contain a single element which is new and strange and of unreformed or non-reformed origin.

The difference consists only in subordinate things, in matters of detail. Of these the two that follow surely cannot be objectionable.

a) The use of the Lord's Prayer at the conclusion of the General Prayer. A casual inspection of the liturgical prayers found in the supplement of our Dutch Psalters will convince every one that this is merely a return to old paths.

b) The reading of the Scripture immediately before the sermon, instead of at the beginning after the reading

of the Law. It hardly needs to be said that the Scripture lesson should stand in close connection with the preaching and that the sermon should be based on the portion read. It follows that the natural, logical place for it is at the close of the Service of Thanksgiving and at the beginning of the Service of the Word. When the Scripture is read at the beginning of the service it is an unconnected, isolated element without much liturgical significance.

There are, however, other differences which may seem somewhat objectionable to some and in the use of which freedom may be left to the local church.

a) First the Votum. We already stated in our first report that three of the seven members of the committee preferred a Psalm and an Invocation at the beginning of the service. Classis Illinois has also expressed its preference for these elements. Others, however, have always used the Votum and would not like to change.

In view of this and also in the interest of greater flexibility your committee now proposes to make the use of either of the two following groups of opening elements optional. Thus:

Votum		Psalm
Salutation	or	Invocation
Psalm		Salutation

b) We also proposed in our report of 1920 to substitute the reading of Christ's Summary of the Law for the Ten Commandments and to make the latter one of the elements of the second service. This was condemned in the overture of Classis Illinois. It replied to our argument that the Law should be read as the Teacher of Sin by saying that the Law is the Teacher of Sin only as our Rule of Life. This point we concede to Illinois. It is also more in accord with the example of the Heidelberg Catechism to use the Ten Commandments for this purpose rather than the Summary of Matt. 22. For other reasons also we now prefer to see the entire Law read here. First, because it is hard to find an organic place for it in the second service. In fact this is impossible without the repetition of the entire Service of Reconciliation. And second, the omission of the time-honored custom of reading the Law from the morning service might create the impression that your committee is in-

deed seeking to introduce things new and strange. We would insist, however, that the reading of the Law be followed by the reading of Christ's Summary as a constant reminder of the spiritual character of God's commandments and of their inner unity. Thus it will be far easier for the worshipper to feel that he is a transgressor of God's Law and in need of the Lord's forgiving grace. The fact that the adding of the Summary will lengthen the service by a minute or less can surely not be considered a worthwhile argument against the change.

c) Your committee also proposed that the Confession of Sin be followed by the singing of a penitential psalm. Since this is in some sense a duplication, we now propose to leave it to the discretion of every Consistory whether it wishes to use one or both of these closely related elements. Those who wish to shorten this part of the service as much as possible will use only one of these two elements.

These two changes make the second group of elements, which we have called the service of reconciliation, considerably more flexible than it was as we first proposed it. This can be seen from the following:

Law and Summary	Law and Summary	Law and Summary
Confession of Sin	Confession of Sin	Penitential Psalm
and	Absolution	Absolution
Penitential Psalm	Credo	Credo
Absolution	Psalm	Psalm
Credo		
Psalm		

d) We now come to the third part of the service which we called the Service of Thanksgiving. It consisted as proposed by us of the General Prayer concluded with the Lord's Prayer in unison, the Offering and a Psalm of Thanksgiving. There is nothing new here except the recitation of the Lord's Prayer by the congregation at the conclusion of the General Prayer. And in regard to the second part of the service we proposed that the Apostles' Creed should be recited by the congregation. Our proposal was made in the interest of a more active participation of the congregation in the services—something which the very first overture touching the improvement of our public worship specifically mentioned and requested. We explained in our first report why we be-

lieve it to be proper for the congregation to recite the Lord's Prayer and the Creed. There are weighty objections against *singing them*, but the only objection we are aware of against *reciting them* is the fact that our people are not accustomed to this. They would, however, soon become accustomed to it. Now our first report took cognizance of the fact that some, perhaps many of our congregations, especially the Holland-speaking, would object to the introduction of this custom and we consequently suggested that the Synod do no more than "urge the Churches to keep this before them as an ideal." However, believing that it will please the Synod better, we now propose that it be left to the judgment of every individual church whether to let the minister in charge pronounce the Lord's Prayer and the Credo or to permit the congregation to join in with him.

e) It appears that the Presbyterian custom of letting the officiating minister offer a short prayer after the offering in which the Lord's blessing upon the gift is asked finds considerable favor in our circles. Your committee had to face the question whether it should recommend this custom, disapprove it or propose to leave its use optional. We have come to the conclusion that there is nothing in this custom which conflicts with the Reformed conception and principles of worship. In its favor is the fact that it emphasizes the importance of the offering as an integral and indispensable part of the service. We propose, however, that the Synod leave its use optional, with the understanding that it advises those who use the longest possible form of the order of worship which we shall propose, not to introduce this offertory prayer since there should remain sufficient time for the sermon.

The third part of the service would then be as follows:

General Prayer and Lord's Prayer (in unison)
Offering and Psalm
Offertory Prayer

OR

General Prayer and Lord's Prayer (Minister)
Offering and Psalm
Offertory Prayer

OR

General Prayer and Lord's Prayer (Minister or in unison)
Offering and Psalm

The rest of the service would be as follows:

Scripture Reading
The Sermon
Closing Prayer
Psalm (with or without doxology)
Benediction

These elements are exactly as in our original plan. We have left them unchanged since, judging by the absence of criticism, no one had objections.

We call attention to the fact that the order we now propose differs in one more particular from the one proposed by us to the Synod of 1920. There we proposed that while the offering is taken no other liturgical actions should take place as e.g. the singing of a Psalm. We advocated this on the ground that a coupling up of elements makes it impossible to participate in them properly and that the worshipper should cultivate a devotional spirit while the offering is being received. And to make the silence less painful we suggested that the organist should meanwhile play.

Experience is responsible for our change of mind and for our present proposal that while the offering is taken, the congregation shall sing a Psalm. When the organist plays an offertory the congregation pays far more attention to his or her musical efforts than to the cause to which it is contributing and its solemn obligation of stewardship. Your committee proposes that the organ offertory be abolished. We fear it is stimulating a desire for entertainment in our divine services.

Let us now unite these various parts of the service as proposed by us into one whole. The order of worship for the morning service would then be as follows:

- | | | |
|--|----|---------------|
| 1. Votum | | 1. Psalm |
| 2. Salutation | or | 2. Invocation |
| 3. Psalm | | 3. Salutation |
| 4. The Law and Summary of the Law | | |
| 5. Confession of Sin or Penitential Psalm (or both) | | |
| 6. Absolution | | |
| 7. Apostles' Creed (by minister only or minister and congregation) | | |
| 8. Psalm | | |
| 9. General Prayer and Lord's Prayer (latter by minister only or minister and congregation) | | |

-
10. Offering and Psalm
 11. Offertory Prayer (optional)
 12. Scripture Lesson
 13. Sermon
 14. Closing Prayer
 15. Psalm (with or without Doxology)
 16. Benediction

Concerning this order of worship we would remark (1) that though it is a little more elaborate than our present order, it still has the simplicity which is characteristic of Calvinistic worship. There is nothing that smacks of ritualism, that is of symbolism; (2) that it has considerable flexibility but at the same time in its various possible arrangements preserves its logical unity; (3) that all the new elements, even if all of them are used, will add only a few minutes to that part of the service that precedes the sermon; (4) that there are no loose, unconnected elements in this plan of worship, since all the elements within their own group are related to all the other elements and all the groups are logically related to one another; (5) that according to this plan the congregation will be able to take a more active part in public worship.

The following *Directory* with comments is given for the benefit of those who have no access to our first report:

Announcements. Observe that no provision was made for announcements. Churches having no printed bulletins should make necessary announcements before the service.

Votum or Invocation. As regards the former, the exact words of Psalm 124:8 should be used. Alterations should not be made since the Scriptures cannot be improved upon.

Words of the votum: "Our help is in the name of Jehovah who made heaven and earth."

Those who use the invocation instead of the votum should make it short, confining it strictly to the request to God for his blessing upon the services.

Salutation. Your committee recommends the use of the Pauline salutation as found in Rom. 1:7 and in literally the same words in six other places. The officiating minister should not add the superfluous phrase: "through the Holy Spirit." All expositors are agreed that the Triune God, not the first Person of the Holy Trinity, is

meant by the words, "God our Father." The possessive pronoun "our" before "Father" points in this direction. The doctrinal implication of this salutation is that we have fellowship with God our Father (the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost) only in the face of our Mediator, Jesus Christ.

Words of the Salutation: *"Grace to you and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ. Amen."*

Psalm. One should be selected which dwells on the duty to worship God or the delights of God's courts.

The Law and Summary. The former is found in Exodus 20:1-17 and the latter in Matt. 22:37-40. We suggest that the minister connect the two by these or similar words: *Of this holy law of God our Lord Jesus Christ has given us a summary in the following words: "Thou shalt love . . ."*

The Confession of Sin or a Penitential Psalm or both. For the latter we suggested in our first report the words of our Psalter in No. 142:2. The Dutch Psalter has many fitting stanzas, e.g., Ps. 51:1; 103:2. It is hardly necessary to say that the congregation should not rise while singing a single verse, especially not at this place where the connection between the elements is so close.

Whether the reading of the Law is followed by a Psalm or a Prayer of Confession it would seem to be very desirable to insert a short sentence in which the purpose of the former and its relation to the latter is clearly brought out. We suggest the following:

"This holy law clearly teaches us our sinful deeds and sinful nature, which it behooves us to confess before God with contrite hearts. Let us do this in the words of the Psalmist . . . (Or: Let us do this as we pray: . . ."

The Confession of Sin which your committee compiled from our own liturgical prayers and is contained in our first report (Acta, 1920, p. 192) is herewith presented again in a briefer and altered form:

"Eternal God and Gracious Father! We confess before Thy Divine Majesty that we are poor, miserable sinners, conceived in sin and born in unrighteousness, incapable in ourselves of any good and prone to all manner of wickedness. Our sins rise up and testify

against us. We have transgressed all Thy commandments in thought, word, and deed. All we like sheep have gone astray and are unworthy to be called Thy children. But we repent, O Lord, and are sorry for having provoked Thee, seeking refuge in Thine infinite grace and mercy. Calling upon Thee from the heart and trusting in the merits of our Mediator, Jesus Christ, we implore Thee to forgive us all our sins for His sake. Wash us in the pure fountain of His blood, that we may become pure and white as snow. Cover our nakedness with His innocence and righteousness, unto the glory of Thy name and the joy of our hearts. This we beseech Thee, O Father! in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ. Amen."³⁾

Absolution. The form which the committee has drafted is taken from the liturgies of Calvin and à Lasco and reads as follows:

"Unto all who thus repent and seek in Jesus Christ their salvation, I proclaim, on the ground of God's sure promise, that all their sins are forgiven them for the sake of the merits of Christ. On the contrary, unto those who do not repent from the heart, but seek for themselves other means for salvation, I proclaim from the Word of God that the wrath of God and eternal condemnation rest upon them as long as they do not turn unto God with heartfelt repentance."

Apostles' Creed. We would again suggest the following introduction: *"Let us now together profess our catholic, undoubted, Christian faith in the words of the Apostles' Creed. Let every one speak with his heart thus: 'I believe in God'"*

Psalm. This should be a Psalm of praise expressing the joy of forgiveness and the assurance of faith. A mournful psalm would naturally be out of place here.

General Prayer and Lord's Prayer. Especially when the latter is recited by the congregation a short sentence of transition is desirable. We suggest the following:

" . . . We ask all this in the name of Him who taught us to pray, 'Our Father, who art in heaven'"

Offering and Psalm. As we have already stated, we have revised our opinion about the inadvisability of combining these two liturgical actions into one. There will be no

³⁾ If our recommendations are adopted a Dutch translation of these forms should be provided.

conflict between these two elements if a Psalm is selected which expresses the very same sentiments which actuate the true worshipper in bringing to God his gift of thanks.

Offertory Prayer (optional). In churches where this prayer is in vogue the deacons wait for one another in the rear of the church until the offering is taken, and then walk to the front of the church. They place the collection-plates on the table and remain standing there until the minister has offered a brief prayer.

Scripture Lesson. The fact that in our churches the minister always reads the chapter from which he has selected his text or which, in the case of a catechism sermon, contains the truth which he intends to preach, shows clearly that the Scripture lesson is regarded as being intimately connected with the sermon. This is correct; yet at the present time these two elements stand far apart from each other in the service. A Psalm, the General Prayer, the Offering and still another Psalm separate these two elements. If our Order of Worship is adopted, the Scripture-lesson will be read at the logical and natural place.

Preaching.

Prayer. This is the first element of the closing service. No comments are needed.

Psalm (with or without Doxology). Here again the committee has left room for individual preference. And even as regards the choice of a doxology nothing is prescribed. We merely wish to suggest that the familiar "Praise God from whom all blessings flow" is not the only doxology which we can use. No. 197 of our English Psalter serves this purpose admirably. In churches which use a doxology in both services the former can be used in the morning service and the latter in the evening service or vice versa.

Benediction. This and not the doxology should be the last thing in the service. One should not invert the order for the utilitarian purpose of giving the minister an opportunity to hasten to the rear of the church to be able to shake hands with the people. Apart from the fact that when the Benediction has been pronounced the Lord has dismissed His people, as it were, we can see no good in this hand-shaking affair. Does it not detract from the

dignity of divine worship? Does it not leave the impression that the church is at least in certain respects a business-institution which needs to cultivate the favor of its customers?

It is hardly necessary to remark that the administration of *Holy Baptism* should take place just before the General Prayer.

Some may wonder why we have said nothing about *Responsive Scripture Readings*. It stands to reason that your committee would not recommend them. Any one with but a little liturgical instinct feels clearly that it is improper in a church service. The Scripture is God's Word and when it is read in the service *God Himself* is speaking to His people by the mouth of His servant. This fact is wholly obscured when the minister (representing the Lord) and the congregation read alternately. The only argument which we have ever heard used in favor of responsive reading is that it makes it easier for the people to center their attention on the lesson. We question this, but even if it were true it would be an insufficient reason for introducing it.

In our first report we offered plans of worship not only for the second and third service but also for Communion services and special week-day services. The few changes we have made render this unnecessary. We propose that the same order of worship be used but with the omission of the entire "Service of Reconciliation"—except when the Lord's Supper is celebrated. On this occasion the Service of Reconciliation should not be omitted. The Communion Service, including the reading of the second part of the Form (see below), Psalm, Communion Proper and the concluding part of the Form (where this is read in the morning service), should be inserted between the "Service of the Word" and the "Closing Service"—that is between the sermon and the closing psalm. One may object that if the "Service of Reconciliation" is not omitted on Communion Sunday the services will be altogether too long. We reply (1) that a service of reconciliation is never more appropriate than when the Lord's Supper is celebrated, and (2) that the objection will fall if our recommendation is adopted to read the first part of the Form on Preparatory Sunday. This part included everything up to

the words: "Let us now also consider to what end the Lord" and should be heard by the congregation when the preparatory message is preached rather than when the week of preparation is past. Since this part of the Form comprises nearly half of the Pre-Communion section the time otherwise spent in reading it can be used for the Service of Reconciliation.

It will also be observed that the committee has not mentioned choir-singing, not even as an optional element of the service. The reason is that the Synod of 1926 has advised against the introduction of choirs, although it declared at the same time that this is left to the discretion of the individual consistories. In connection with this your committee feels constrained to say that:

(1) We deem it strange that the Synod of 1926 did not defer action on this question in view of the existence of our committee.

(2) It is our conviction that the decision of said Synod, viz., that in the final analysis each consistory may decide on this matter for its own church embodies an unreformed principle and that it is *direct conflict with a decision by the same Synod that Reformed Church Polity requires that our churches should have a uniform though flexible order of worship*. This means, if it means anything at all, that the Synod, not the local church, decides whether such prominent elements as singing by a choir shall be introduced or not; in other words whether the singing in our public worship shall be exclusively an action "a parte ecclesiae" (in which the church praises God) or also an action in which part of the congregation *edifies* the other part. In this case whom does the choir represent? It cannot represent the congregation if the purpose of its singing is to edify the congregation. If its purpose is to glorify God through song, is it not usurping a function which belongs to the whole church? If its purpose is to edify the church it must represent God as the minister represents God? Does our Reformed conception of the public worship leave room for this?

(3) This decision is a fundamental subversion of Article 69 of our Church Order which says that "in the Churches only the 150 Psalms of David, the Ten Commandments, the Lord's Prayer, the Twelve Articles of Faith, the Songs of Mary, Zacharias and Simeon, the

Morning and Evening Hymns, and the Hymn of Prayer before the sermon shall be sung." Now it is plain to all that the singing of anthems by a choir means the introduction of hymns. Yet our Church is up to the present time a Psalm-singing church almost exclusively. It also means the introduction of such hymns which do not have the approval of the Church as a whole and in actual practise not even of the Consistory. The choir alone decides what it will sing. A more effective way of setting the door of the church wide open to the singing of hymns can hardly be conceived. Your committee does not mean to say that it would be wrong for a Synod ever to revise Art. 69 of our Church Order. But we do claim that the decision regarding choirs conflicts with one of the fundamental principles underlying this article.

In conclusion your Committee has the honor to present the following *recommendations*:

A. The Synod declare

- (1) That our Churches are in need of an improved order of worship:
 - a) Because the order and succession of the various elements in our present mode of worship is in many particulars not systematic and fails to embody properly the underlying idea that public worship is the meeting of God and His people for the purpose of exercising fellowship;
 - b) Because the congregation does not take a sufficiently active part in the services;
 - c) Because the loss of the Confession of Sin and the Absolution as in vogue in the churches of the Reformation has impoverished our public worship, robbing it of one of the essential elements of our communion with God as the assembled Churches of Jesus Christ;
 - d) Because in consequence of the loss of the Confession of Sin and the Absolution, the reading of the Law and of the Creed have become isolated elements with practically no liturgical value;
 - e) Because also the Scripture-lesson has become an isolated part of the service, separated by several elements in the service, and by at least twenty minutes in time, from the Sermon with which it should be united.

- (2) That our public worship cannot really be improved by the omission of those elements which now stand alone nor by the addition of elements observed in other churches, but only by the introduction of such an order of worship which retains all the elements we now have, in which all the elements are re-arranged where necessary, so that the entire service forms one organic whole, and in which no new elements are introduced which are foreign to Reformed principles and practice.
- (3) That the regulation of public worship should not be left to the individual churches, since our denominational existence requires unity of doctrine, discipline, and *worship*. Consequently that it is the task of the Synod, representing all the churches, to alter our present form of worship, and that only minor details should be left to the individual consistories. In short, that our churches should have a uniform though flexible order of worship.
- (4) That the introduction of an improved order of worship should not take place in any local church until it appears to be ripe for the change. On the other hand, the Synod cannot wait until all the churches are ready for the change in view of the greatly varying circumstances in different congregations.

B. The Synod decide:

- (1) That it approve the following order of worship for the main service on the Lord's Day:
- | | | |
|---------------|----------|---------------|
| 1. Votum | 1. Psalm | |
| 2. Salutation | or | 2. Invocation |
| 3. Psalm | | 3. Salutation |
4. Reading of the Law and Summary of the Law in Matthew 22.
5. Confession of Sin and Penitential Psalm (or both).
6. Absolution.
7. Apostles' Creed (by Minister only or Minister and Congregation).
8. Psalm.
9. General Prayer, concluded with the Lord's Prayer (the latter by Minister only or Minister and Congregation).
10. Offering and Psalm.

-
11. Offertory Prayer (optional).
 12. Scripture Lesson.
 13. Sermon.
 14. Prayer.
 15. Psalm (with or without Doxology).
 16. Benediction.

- (2) That in the other services of the Lord's Day, and in the special services on week-days, the "Service of Reconciliation" (4, 5, 6, 7, 8) should be omitted. Likewise that it should be omitted when the services are in charge of unordained men such as theological students, candidates, and all others who are not qualified to administer the Sacraments.

Ground: The center and core of the service of reconciliation is the Absolution. When this is omitted, the rest is meaningless from a liturgical point of view. And since the Absolution is an authoritative declaration of the forgiveness of sins on the condition of true repentance, only an ordained Minister of the Gospel, speaking as an ambassador of Jesus Christ and servant of God, has the right to proclaim it.

- (3) That the complete service shall be used on Communion Sunday, but that the first part of the Form for the Lord's Supper, consisting of the self-examination, shall be read in the Preparatory Service of the preceding Sunday, and the remainder on Communion Sunday
- (4) That it repeals the decision of the Synod of 1926 regarding choir-singing, and declare that there shall be no singing in our public services except by the congregation as a whole, on the ground:
 - a) That there is no place for such singing according to our Reformed conception of public worship. Since God meets and fellowships with His Church in public worship, every element must be either an act of God (through the Minister) having the congregation as its object or an act of the congregation (directly or through the Minister) having God as its object. Anthem-singing by a choir or a soloist is neither. It is in reality a usurpation of the privilege and duty of the whole congregation to sing praise to God;

-
- b) It conflicts with Article 69 of the Church Order which permits the singing of only a few hymns specifically mentioned;
 - c) It conflicts with the basic principle of Article 69 of the Church Order, namely, that the Church as a whole, through the Synod, shall determine what shall be sung in our churches.
- (5) That ministers and consistories are urged to take the necessary steps to introduce the new order of worship, with this understanding, however, that the peace and welfare of those churches in which there is considerable opposition, shall not be imperiled. At the same time the Classes shall strengthen the hands of the consistories by urging them, especially through the church-visitors, to make progress in the matter.

To illustrate the importance of the measure proposed in the preceding recommendation, your Committee reminds Synod of the fact that the custom of baptizing children of non-confessing members soon disappeared when the Classes by order of the Synod made it a special point of inquiry in church visitation, while the excellent report concerning the improvement of catechetical instruction, adopted at the Synod of 1912, has borne practically no fruits. The same fate threatens to overtake a more recent report on the subject presented in 1924.

- (6) that in case of adoption of this report, this Committee be continued to prepare a brief *directory of worship*, for the convenience of ministers and congregations, and to publish the same with the understanding that it shall be incorporated in succeeding editions of our Psalter.

Your Committee would strongly urge Synod to warn our Consistories *not to make any changes in their public worship other than those included in the proposed order, when this shall have been adopted*; to impress upon them the fact that denominational unity and loyalty require that all the Churches shall conform to whatever decisions touching this matter shall be taken, unless they shall be proved to be contrary to God's Word; and to insist that Consistories which subsequently might desire other changes, should refrain from intro-

ducing them by independent action, but make known their desires through the regular channels.

Respectfully,

Your Committee,

W. HEYNS.
H. J. KUIPER.
L. TRAP.
D. ZWIER.
J. VAN LONKHUYZEN.
W. STUART.
Y. P. DE JONG.

- * P. S. Indien men exemplaren van een vertaling van dit Rapport in het Hollandsch mocht begeeren, gelieve men daarvan kennis te geven aan Rev. H. J. Kuiper, 1137 Turner Ave., NW., Grand Rapids, Mich., niet later dan 1 Maart, en met opgave van het begeerde getal.
- * P.S. Should anyone desire copies of a translation of this Report in Dutch, please notify the Rev. H.J. Kuiper, 1137 Turner Ave. NW., GrandRapids,Mich., not later than March 1st, stating the desired number of copies.

SUPPLEMENT XV

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE IN RE STATUS OF
MISSIONARIES, ETC.

*To the Synod of the Christian Reformed Church,
convened at Holland, Mich., June 13, 1928.*

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

Your Committee, appointed by the Synod of 1926 "in re Status of Missionaries on *Indian and Chinese Fields*" did not deem it advisable to go to the expense of convening in order to make an exhaustive study and report on the status of our missionaries, chiefly for two reasons:

1. Another Committee, "in re Status of Ministers in employ of Educational and Philanthropical Institutions" gave a splendid report, which in many points has bearing upon the matter intrusted to us. Our work, in a way, would be a duplication of theirs.

2. The present chaotic conditions in China, because of which our missionaries in China had to discontinue their work, do not make it imperative that their status be determined at this time.

Respectfully submitted,

Your Committee,

I. VAN DELLEN, Pres.

MARTIN M. SCHANS, Sec'y.

SUPPLEMENT XVI

**REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE IN RE WORKERS
IN CHINA**

*To the Synod of the Christian Reformed Church,
convened at Holland, Mich., June, 1928.*

ESTEEMED FATHERS AND BRETHREN:

The Committee appointed by Synod of 1926 in re Agendum Report, Proposals of Local Conference of Workers in *China*, informs Synod that because of conditions in China which made recalling of our Missionaries from the field imperative, the Committee has not met, and consequently is not ready to advise Synod relative to this matter.

If the Synod of 1928 should decide to continue us as a Committee, charging us to carry out the task assigned to us, despite the present condition of our China Mission, the Committee is willing to study the matter and to prepare a report for next Synod. Should Synod of 1928 appoint another Committee for this task the present Committee will consider itself discharged.

May the Lord guide Synod in all its deliberations and decisions.

The Committee ad hoc,
W. P. VAN WIJK,
W. MASSELINK,
J. DOLFIN,
G. DORNBOS,
J. G. VANDEN BOSCH.

April 10, 1928.

SUPPLEMENT XVII

REPORT OF THE REPRESENTATIVE AT THE
NATIONAL CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:—

THE National Christian Association, incorporated in the state of Illinois in 1874, is engaged in a much needed missionary work—that of reaching men and women who are blinded by the subtle influences of the lodge with the Word of God. An appalling number of men and women today are in need of salvation and deliverance from the faith-wrecking propaganda of the lodge, which teaches a way to salvation without Christ. The National Christian Association stands alone as the only organization in the entire Protestant Church, whose main purpose is to reach these blinded men and women in darkness with the Light of life. The lodges are drawing into their ranks the men and women of our evangelical churches, and especially the young people. We, who have the light ought therefore to put forth every effort “in warning every man and teaching every man in all wisdom” that every man may be “perfect in Christ Jesus”.

In a recent issue of the *Masonic Analyst*, a Masonic magazine published in Portland, Oregon, appeared the following statement:

“The Church prepares the company from which members of the Masonic fraternity are selected. If it were not for the Protestant church, how much choice would there be?”

How terrible!—the Church of Christ preparing candidates for a great religious system which excludes Christ and denies the very basis upon which the Christian religion is founded. Is it any wonder that evangelical churches of today are being flooded by false doctrines which are

undermining their spiritual life and power? Has the Church come to the time about which Timothy says: "But the Spirit saith expressly that in later times some shall fall away from the faith giving heed to seducing spirits and doctrines of demons, through the hypocrisy of men, that speak lies, branded in their own conscience as with a hot iron."

WHAT THE ASSOCIATION IS DOING

To cover a year's work in a brief report is difficult; neither can we fully estimate what the results of the labors of this Association have been, for only the Lord knows that. The work of this Association is directed by eleven men from eight denominations—Lutheran, Christian Reformed, Mennonite, Baptist, Brethren, Reformed, Free Methodist, and Swedish Free Mission churches.

The National Christian Association employs two full time field workers; a woman lecturer among the colored people of the South and several part time lecturers throughout the States. It also employs a secretary, a treasurer and an editor in the office at 850 W. Madison St., Chicago, to care for correspondence; to edit the *Christian Cynosure*; and the books of the Treasurer are always open for perusal to friends of the Cause.

To give our readers a scope of their work, these laborers have during 1928 travelled in twenty-eight states; delivered about nine hundred lectures in churches of fourteen denominations; and have made some 15,000 calls.

Special efforts have been made to reach pastors, theological students and the Lord's people with the message of separation from worldly alliances that they may see and know the truth and help to stem the tide of infidelity which is sweeping our country. A copy of Charles G. Finney's book, "Character, Claims and Practical Workings of Freemasonry" has been sent to the libraries of 105 Christian Reformed Churches. Theological students graduating from several seminaries, including Calvin College, have also received complimentary a copy of this excellent book. Libraries of anti-secret books have also been sent to three theological seminaries; and the *Chris-*

tian Cynosure has been sent gratis each year to the pastors of all churches whose congregation takes a yearly offering for this missionary work. Bookstands of anti-secret literature have also been conducted at four denominational conferences—a Mennonite Minister's conference at Berne, Indiana; a Congregational gathering at Wheaton, Illinois; a Baptist ministers' meeting at Evansville, Indiana; and a Students' Conference at Concordia Seminary, St. Louis, Missouri.

Over half a million pages of literature have been distributed by workers in various parts of the country and only eternity will reveal the wonderful value of the printed page freely and prayerfully distributed. From here and there throughout the States, and even the world, come letters from those who have "come out from among them" through the message of a tract which was sent or handed to them. The aim of the Association is not merely to get Christian people out of the secret orders but to warn and instruct Christian men and women, from the Word of God, of the dangers in fellowshiping with these worldly organizations.

GREAT FOREIGN INTEREST

. That secret societies and their pernicious work are becoming a matter of world interest is seen from the number of letters received from those in foreign countries. Calls for literature have come from 17 foreign countries. In Brazil, South America, are located about one hundred Independent Presbyterian churches which do not fellowship with members of secret orders. During 1927 the Free Presb. Church of Scotland took a decided stand against all secret societies forbidding its pastors and members to hold membership in Masonry or other secret orders. The Bible Institute of the Christian Missionary Alliance in Porto Rico is taking an open stand against secretism and is making known God's Word regarding this present day evil. In January, 1927, the Salvation Army of Canada, through their Chief of Staff, East Headquarters, issued a pamphlet placing a ban on secret societies, ordering "officers who have entered into such alliances that they will now dissociate them-

selves without delay" and that henceforth it will be contrary to their rules for any officer or worker in the Salvation Army in Canada to join a secret order. From these few examples it will be seen that opposition to secret societies is not devoted simply to the United States but is a question that has become worldwide. Christian people everywhere are beginning to realize as never before that the lodge is working havoc among the evangelical churches of today and that the Lord's people must be a separate and peculiar people and shun these Christless organizations. No man can faithfully serve two masters, neither can he be an advocate of two religions. As a prominent Chicago pastor said: "He cannot have a universal religion for convenience and business, and the Christian religion for Sunday."

There are in the United States over nineteen million lodge members. The lodge is making every effort to get the boys and girls into their junior organizations so that when they reach the eligible age they are ready for admittance into the parent order. What effect will all this have upon the spiritual life of our future homes when our boys and girls are being brought under the influence of organizations which teach the doctrine of salvation through personal merits and good works, instead of salvation through faith in the Lord Jesus Christ, in whom alone there is redemption. We must therefore work harder and give more liberally than ever before to stem this tide of infidelity.

SUSTAINING THE WORK OF THIS ASSOCIATION

The National Christian Association is entirely dependent upon voluntary gifts from those who are in sympathy with the Cause it represents. With gratitude to God, it takes everything that comes *as from Him* and uses it for the upbuilding of His Kingdom. The Association is indeed grateful to the many Christian Reformed churches which have placed its missionary work upon their church budget. These yearly offerings have been a source of great blessing and thanksgiving and have furnished the necessary means to carry on this missionary work. During the year 1927 the Christian Reformed churches,

through their various Classes, have contributed \$2,067.34. This money has been used prayerfully in the printing of tracts, in sending out lecturers to needy fields, and in many ways of Christian missionary service. The missionary work of the National Christian Association is not popular and it is many times hard pressed financially, but this does not discourage its workers. They know they are doing God's will. Lodges in these days bear the same relationship to Christianity that Baalism and other forms of idolatry bore to the worship of Jehovah and it is with us today just as it was in Israel when the people "feared the Lord and served their own gods". It is therefore important that every enlightened Christian in our church be a standard bearer for the truth that they might bring the Word of God to bear so heavily upon the hearts and consciences of every lodge person in the evangelical churches, that they will be led to see their inconsistent stand as a Christian and withdraw from the lodge.

As a Representative at the National Christian Association, I want to thank the many churches which have so generously aided this good cause and we entreat you to remember the work daily at the Throne of Grace.

REV. A. H. BRAT.

SUPPLEMENT XVIII

LETTERS, REFORMED CHURCHES IN THE NETHERLANDS

Groningen (The Netherlands), April, 1928

To the Commission for the Promotion of the Spiritual and Ecclesiastical Interests of the Reformed Netherlands in Canada.

ESTEEMED BRETHERN!

The General Synod of Groningen has charged the deputies for correspondence with churches abroad with the following: "In cooperation with the Christian Reformed Church in North America, to promote the spiritual and ecclesiastical interests of Reformed Netherlands in Canada, potentially to request a collection or gift from our churches for the building of churches, etc., in places where rather significant groups will settle permanently. The deputies should also give advice to a future synod about the question: What can our churches do over the long term for the Reformed Netherlands in Canada, and to request consistories of our Reformed Churches to supply information about members leaving for Canada."

The deputies referred to above have instructed their Secretary to request information from you about all these issues, to help us:

- a) To potentially request a collection in our churches, etc., etc.
- b) So that the deputies can provide advice to a future Synod.

May I therefore possibly receive all such information from you?

We live very far from Canada, but we still desire to promote as much as we can the interest of the Reformed Netherlanders in America.

Accept the assurance of our esteem and heartfelt concern,

In behalf of the deputies and by order of the Synod of Groningen ,

Your most humble servant,

G. Keizer, Dep.

Zwolle (The Netherlands), 2 May, 1928

To the General Synod of the Christian Reformed Churches in North America:

FATHERS AND BRETHERN IN OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST:

As you must be aware, the General Synod of the Reformed Churches in The Netherlands, held in Groningen, 1927, has charged several deputies:

a) To investigate (for the present time) the doctrine of the Holy Scripture--to what degree there is a need either for an expansion of the confessions of faith, or a more precise elaboration provided by or at least promoted by the churches, and if it is feasible to provide for this need. These issues are addressed in connection with questions that have arisen in this new age, with current heresies, as well as the new light that more recent Reformed theology has shed on this issue;

b) In addition to indicate (if possible by means of a sample) by what means this could take place.

Synod has granted authority to these deputies, especially in regards to the question of the expansion of the confessions, to consult with churches abroad which have the same foundation.

I have the honor, on behalf of these deputies, to come to your assembly with three questions:

a) Whether a more precise formulation of the Reformed doctrine of Holy Scripture is considered necessary or at least desirable;

b) If so, how, in your judgment, can the need for more precise formulation be carried out: either by expansion of the existing confessions or through a separate explanation;

c) Which issues you would wish to see incorporated in such a more exact formulation.

I would greatly appreciate answers to these questions from your assembly.

Praying for the guiding of the Holy Spirit, on behalf of the deputies,

Dr. J. Thijs, Scriba

Zwolle, Oosterlaan 4

To the Synod of the Christian Reformed Church in Holland, Michigan.

(Letter received late.--H.B.)

De Steeg, (The Netherlands), June, 1928

ESTEEMED ASSEMBLY!

With gratitude we hereby inform you that we have received your Agenda. The contents of the two volumes made us surmise how significant your assembly will be. To our regret we must inform you that we did not have opportunity to send one or more delegates from our midst to your assembly. We heard your delegate to the Synod of Groningen with full agreement, as he insisted "that on both sides we must take our correspondence more seriously, especially in issues that concern the Reformed churches generally." Please do not take the fact that we are not sending delegates to your assembly as an indication that we are not taking our correspondence seriously.

Two circumstances have especially led to the decision not to send delegates this time. In the first place, there are the costs related to sending a delegate to America. Since the special Synod of Assen and the subsequent Synod of Groningen imposed great financial obligations on the churches, the Synod of Groningen allotted half of the amount for correspondence that Utrecht had

allowed. A second circumstance that did not help the sending of delegates was the illness of several professors of the Theological Faculty of the Free University. And the time of the meeting of your Synod was not suitable for delegation of one or more from the group of ministers.

You can see that we wish to be serious, yes more serious, about our correspondence by considering the decision of the deputies to read the most important periodicals from your churches, so that each person can take out a subscription.

We also want you to know that the deputies would very much appreciate if you could send their Secretary, if possible, two copies of your Acts of Synod, so that they can be circulated among them.

May the decisions about so many important issues in your assembly be a rich blessing for your denomination.

With cordial brotherly greeting, on behalf of the deputies,

G. Keizer, Secretary

TABLE OF CONTENTS

(The numbers indicate pages.)

- Aanslag, Synodale Onkosten, 70 cents per gezin, 139.
- Aanslag, Emeriti Board, 246.
- Aanslag, Theologische School, 73.
- Absolution, 51.
- American Bible Society (Bijlage XIII), 45.
- Amusements and Unions, 86; principles, 86 ff.; report publication, 89; on Unions, 90 v.v.
- Appendix Psalter, Prayers, Creeds, 61.
- Appointments, Committees, 151 ff.
- Assurantie, brand, 117.
- Athanasius, belijdenis, 62.

- Beets, Dr. H., bedanking nominatie "Banner" hoofdred., 41; dank, 41, 162.
- Bedenktijd Candidaten, 75.
- Belijdenis-uitbouw, 139.
- Belijdenisvragen herziening, 116; voorstel, 156.
- Benediction and Doxology, 53.
- Benoemingen, Commissie rapport, 151.
- Brand assurantie, 117.
- Budgets: Nathanael Institute, \$19,164 annually; Paterson Hebrew Mission, \$5,000 per annum; per family, per year, \$1.10; pp. 23, 24; South America, \$2,500 every two years, 268; Hoboken Seamen's Home, \$7,000 per annum, 271; Home Missions, \$4.00 per family per year, 209; Budget Indian Missions and China Mission, compare p. 223 ff.
- Bijlagen (Supplements):—
 - IA. Synodical Committee, 167.
 - IB. Synodical Treasurer, 170.
 - II. Curatorium, 171,
 - III. Home Missions, General Committee, 202.
 - IV. Chr. Ref. Board of Missions, 213.
 - V. Jewish Missions, reports, 231.
 - VI. Emeritus Board, 243.
 - VII. Kerkhulp Report, 247.
 - VIII. Publication Committee, 251.
 - IX. Immigration Committee, 263.

-
- X. Zuid-Amerika Commissie, 264.
 - XI. Seamen's Home, 269.
 - XII. Committee for Reformed Literature, 273.
 - XIII. American Bible Society, 275.
 - XIV. Committee on Public Worship, 276.
 - XV. Committee in re Status of Missionaries, 303.
 - XVI. Committee in re Workers in China, 304.
 - XVII. Report of Representative N. C. A., 305.
 - XVIII. Brieven Geref. Kerken, Nederland, 310.
- Bi-lingual Church, 11.

California, Classis, traveling expenses, 106; ways and means borrowing money, 113.

Calling churches, salary responsibility, 20.

Canada Mission Matters, 204.

Central Ave. Protesten, 125.

China Missions, 19 ff, 217.

Choirs, 58; Comm. Koorgezang, 64.

Church Order, Art. 69 revision, 46.

Church Visitation rule change, 132.

Colton Appeal, 112.

Contributies Joden Zending, 23, 24.

Credo in second service, 56.

Deputaten ad Examina reports, 131.

Directory of worship, 61.

Divorce question, 133.

Dooop van kinderen, enz., 132.

Doxology, 51.

Dykstra, radicaal, Ds. J. S., 136.

Echtscheidings-kwestie, 133.

Edgerton's protest, 121.

Education Comm., thanked, 32; mandate, etc., 32; task, 33; proposals, 34 ff; members, 35; survey, 35; conference, 36; in communities without Chr. schools, 37; coördination, 38. •

Eeredienst, 51.

Emeriti zaken (Bijlage VI), 146 v.v.

English Sermon Comm. disbanded, 15.

Faber, J., protest, 121.

Federation Ref. Y. M. Societies (Bijlage XII), 34.

Gebeden vóór predikatie, enz., 61; vertaling, 62.
Geref. Kerken, Nederland, 139.
Geref. Kerk, Zuid-Afrika, 139.
"Gideons", toespraak H. Hekman, 30; support, 123.

Hanenburg protest, 121.
Herbevestiging van ambtsdragers, 83.
Hoboken Seamen's Home, report, Bijlage XI, subsidy, special collections, budget, 107.
Home Mission report (Bijlage III), (cf. Zendingszaken, p. 101.)
Hulst, J. B., bedankt voor diensten, 163.
Hymns, Introduction, 46 ff; New Chr. Hymnal, 63.

Illinois Cl., report of Comm. on Home Mission rules, 101.
Immigration Comm. report, Bijlage IX; discontinued, 114.
Improvement of Public Worship (Bijlage XIV), 49 ff.
Incorporation Act, 139.
Indian Missions, 20 ff., 66, 213.
"In Memoriams", 27.

Joden Zending, Nathanael Institute, 10; Paterson Hebrew Mission, et. al, 23.

Kamps, Rev., case, 118, 159.
Kerkenorde en Emeriti Zaken, p. 130 ff. Rapport depp. ad Ex., 131; Church Visitation rule change, 132; Doop van kinderen (brief van J. Monsma, Sr.), 132; Echtscheidings-kwestie, beslissing, 133; nominatie predikanten uit andere kerken, 134; Particuliere Synodes, voorstel Cl. Pacific, 135; change method of delegating to Synod, 136; radicaal Rev. J. S. Dykstra, 136; emeritus ministers again wishing to serve, 138; Synodale onkosten, 70c per gezin; uitbouw der Belijdenis, brief Ned. Geref. Kerken, 139; idem, Zuid-Afrika Geref. Kerk, 139; suggestie "Reformatie", correspondentie, 139; incorporatie-acte approbatie, 139; brief Kerkeraad Racine, 139; status leeraren in niet-kerkelijke inrichtingen, 139; indefinite leave of absence, 141; Rev. Weidenaar, 144; Emeriti-zaken, 146 v.v. (vgl. Rapport, Bijlage VI); Reglements-wijziging, termen van betaling (Juni 1 en Dec. 1), 148; subsidies, 149; Insurance voorstel, Van Oosten, 150.

Kasstudenten, terugbetaling, 76.

Keegstra, Rev. H., inleidende toespraak, 3; president gekozen, 7; hoofdred. "De Wachter", 41; neemt aan, 90; slotwoord, 163.

Kerkhulp (Bijlage VII); better support, extra collection, revision of Rules, 110, 111; semi-annual notices to be sent, etc.

Koorgezang, 58, 64.

Kromminga, Ds. D. H., benoemd "Banner" hoofdred., 41; neemt aan, 90; election Prof. Church History, 97; acceptance, 124; ontslag benoeming "Banner" hoofdredacteur, 124.

Kromsigt, Dr. P. J., Toespraak, 29, 39.

Kuiper, B. K., herbenoeming, etc., 66, 76ff., 84, 89, 90.

Kuiper, H. J., "Banner" hoofdred., 146.

Leave of absence, 141.

Liturgical matters, hymns, etc., 46; improvement of worship, 49 ff.; choirs, 58; directory of worship, 61.

Mission Training School, 103.

Missions: Home, Jewish, Indian, and Chinese (see Zendingszaken); also Kerkhulp.

Nathanael Institute, Chicago, 23.

National Christian Association, 26, 156.

Near East Relief, Representative of, 29; support of, 123.

Neland Ave. roepende kerk, Synode 1930, 116.

Nederlandsche of Engelsche taal op de Synode, 10; Agenda en Acta, 14.

Nicea, belijdenis van, 62.

Noordewier, Ds. J., bedankt, 162.

Order of worship, 55. (Cf. Liturgical Matters.)

Pacific Classis aid, traveling expenses, 105, 106.

Particuliere Synodes, 135.

Paterson Hebrew Mission, 23 ff.

Pousma, Dr. R. H., courtesy of floor, 18.

"Professor", definition of term, 70.

Protesten en Varia, 78. Rapporten door Synode Commissies, 79; statistiek regeling, 80; herbevestiging van ambtsdragers, 83; invitation Rehoboth, Synod of 1930,

115; Neland Ave. roepende kerk 1930, 116; herziening Belijdenisvragen, 116 en 156; Brand-assurantie, 117; protest J. Waterlander, 117; protest North St. Zeeland, inzake Rev. Kamps, 118, 119, en 159; Sioux Center zaak, 120; Edgerton—Hanenburg, 121; J. Faber, 121; Near East Relief, Gideons, support, 123; Protest H. H. Snieders, 125 v.v.; Belijdenisvragen herziening, 156; status Ds. H. Kamps, 159.

Psalter appendix, 61.

Public worship improvement, 55. (See Liturgical matters.)

Publicatie Zaken (Publication and Education) report, Bijlage VIII; Rubriek Beschouwingen en Critieken in "De Wachter", 13; ditto, "The Banner", 13; taal der Agenda en Acta, 14; Comm. English sermons, 15; Radio-preaching, 15; In Memoriams, 27; Sunday School lesson series, 30; report of Comm. on Education and interpretation of mandate, 32; task, 33; proposals, 34 ff.; rapport Publ. Comm. (Bijlage VIII), 39; honoraria van hoofdredacteurs, 40; nominatie, 40; brief van Dr. H. Beets, 41; verkiezing Dss. Keegstra en Kromminga, 41; leden Publ. Comm., 42; uittreksel verslag public accountant, 42; nieuw Reglement, 42; vertaling in 't Engelsch, 42; Kromminga bedankt "Banner" benoeming, 124; gekozen Rev. H. J. Kuiper, 146.

Racine, Wis., schrijven van Kerkeraad, 28, 139.

Radio preaching, 15.

Repatriation of Missionaries to China, 19.

Rehoboth invitation, Synod 1930, 115.

Reiskosten regeling, 29, 49.

Ripon, schrijven van Kerkeraad, 91.

Rouwbeklag resolutie, 150.

Schultz, Cand. H. ordaining, 24.

Schultze, Prof. H. herbenoeming, 66; aanneming, 124.

Seamen's Home, Hoboken (Bijlage XI), 107.

Sioux Center case, 120.

Snieders, H. H. protest, 125 v.v.

South America (Bijlage X), 26, 44.

Star of Hope Mission, 115.

Subsidies, Home Missions, 108, 209.

Sudan United Mission, 27, 44.

Sunday School lesson series, 30 v.v.

Synodical Committee report, 8; Supplement IA. (Also see page 139.

Synodical Treasurer's report, 9; Supplement IB. Cf. 139, (assessment).

Synod of 1930, meeting-place, 116.

Taalgebruik op de Synode, 10; Agenda en Acta, 14.

Theological School and Calvin College, (Bijlage II). Matters in Curatorium report, 65; Salary Rev. Van der Mey, admission prospective students, appointment Dr. Jellema, 65; Prof. Schultze, appointment, 66; reduction of Curatorium, 67; Salary scales, proff. College; President's salary, 69; gratification, Proff. Dekker and Van Zyl, 70; interpretation of term "professor", 70; rules governing appointment of Profs. of theology, 70; naar Curatorium verwezen, 72; lezingen, enz. van Proff., 73; aanslag, \$3.50; admission of candidates from other schools, 74; "vrije studie" beginsel, 75; Bedenktijd van kandidaten, 75; Kasstudenten terugbetaling, 76; re-appointment of Prof. B. K. Kuiper, 84, 89, 90; nominations for Prof. of Church History, 97; election of Rev. Kromminga, 97; preaching of students at end of first year of Seminary, 98; acceptance of Schultze and Kromminga, 124.

Toespraken—Ds. H. Keegstra, 3, 163; V. P. Blaine, and H. Hekman, 30; Dr. P. J. Kromsigt, 39; Ds. W. P. Van Wijk, 39.

Uitbouw der Belijdenis, brief van de Ned. Geref. Kerken, en Zuid-Afrika, 139.

Unions, report on Amusements, 86, 90; aanvaarding van gewijzigde conclusies, 91; aard van solidariteit, roeping der Kerk, 92; toevoeging tot rapport—conclusies, 94; Am. Federation of Labor, onderzoek, 95; vertaling van het laatste deel der rapport in 't Engelsch, 96.

Van Wijk, Ds. W. P., toespraak, 39.

Weidenaar case, 144.

Worship, improvement of, 49.

Zendingszaken, report of Comm. of Preadvice, 17; members of Chr. Ref. Board of Missions, 18; lay-members

of Board, 19, 43; repatriation of missionaries to China, 19; responsibility of calling churches for salary of repatriated missionaries, 20; two new mission posts, covering of Indian field, Committee, 20; program of expansion, 20, 23; Nathanael Institute, 23; Paterson Hebrew Mission, 23; support continued, 23; ordaining of Cand. Schultz, 24; offerings for Paterson Hebrew Mission and budget, 24; Treasurer, General Fund of Jewish Missions, (Bijlage V), appointment, bonds, 25; alle gelden uit de Alg. Kas; report on proposals of Local Confr., China, and status of Indian and Chinese workers, 25; Zuid-Amerika rapport (Bijlage X), proposals sent back, 26, 44; collecteren er voor, 26; National Chr. Association report (Bijlage XVII), 26; Sudan United Mission, 27, 44; Chr. Ref. Board members at large, 43; nomination, 161; Articles of Association to be drafted, 43; expansion program, 43; Zuid-Amerika, medewerker, grooter aantal deputaten, 44; Sudan United Mission, 44; Zuni Mission request, 66; Home Mission reports (Bijlage III), Rules and Regulations, 101; report of Comm. of Classis Illinois, 101; placed in hands of Comm., 105; rescinding arrangements reimbursing Cl. Pacific, 105; aid to Cl. Pacific and California from Treasury of Synod, 106; minimum salaries, 106; subsidy Seamen's Home, 107; Report of Hoboken institution, Bijlage XI; special collection recommended, 107; fiscal year Home Missions Gen. Fund, 107; "binnen hare grenzen", 107; budget adopted, 108; contribution per family, \$4.00 per year, 109; samenwerking, 109; zich met elkaar vereenigen, 110; Church Help report, Bijlage VII; urging better support, extra collection, 110; change of Rules, 111; semi-annual notices to be sent, about reduction, 112; Colton appeal, 112; Cl. California ways and means for borrowing, 113; Mission Training School, 113; Comm. on Immigration, 114; Star of Hope Mission, 115; Laymen on Chr. Ref. Mission Board, 161.

Zondagsschool lessen (eigen), 31.

Zuid-Afrika, brief van de Geref. Kerk, uitbouw der Belijdenis, 139.

Zuid-Amerika, Holl. kerken (Bijlage X), collection once every two years, etc., 26, 44.

Zuni Mission request, 66.